

The Thoresby Society, 16, QUEEN SQUARE, LEEDS, 2.

The Society was formed in 1889 for antiquarian, historical and genealogical objects in connection with Leeds and District, and issues to its members publications of local interest. Subscription (including publications for the year), 10s. 6d. per annum. Life Fee, £7 7s.

President: Prof. A. Hamilton Thompson, C.B.E., M.A., D.Litt., V.P.S.A., Leeds University; Hon. Editors: G. D. Lumb, F.S.A., 10, Weetwood Avenue, Leeds, 6; R. Offor, B.A., Ph.D., The University, Assistant Editor: Miss M. KITSON CLARK, Meanwoodside, Leeds, 6. Hon. Librarian and Curator: J. W. WALKER, 16, Queen Square, Leeds, 2. Hon. Treasurer: H. PEMBERTON, c/o Midland Bank Ltd., City Square, Leeds, 1. Hon. Secretaries: J. G. CLARK, 16, Queen Square, Leeds, 2; W. S. THEAKER, LL.B., 6, East Parade, Leeds, 1.

The Librarian will be glad to receive gifts of old Deeds, MSS., and other documents and books relating to Leeds or the West Riding.

The following is a list of the publications of the Society. Volumes and parts to complete sets, etc., may be purchased at the undermentioned prices. Applications, accompanied by remittance, should be addressed to either the Treasurer or Librarian. Postage extra.

I.—Leeds Registers, 1572-1612, 8/-II.—Miscellanea, 8/-III.—Leeds Registers, 1612-1639, 8/-认 IV.—Miscellanea, 8/– V.—Adel Registers, 1606-1812, 7/-VI.—Calverley Charters, 1200–1500, 8/-VII.—Leeds Registers, 1639-1667, 8/-VIII.—Kirkstall Abbey Coucher Book, 8/-IX.—Miscellanea, 8/-X.—Leeds Registers, 1667–1695, 8/-XI.—Miscellanea, 8/-XII.—Methley Register, 1560-1812, 7/-

XIII.—Leeds Registers, 1695-1722, 8/-XIV.—Leeds Grammar School Registers, 7/-

XV.—Miscellanea, 12/6.

,,

,,

2.2

XVI.—Architectural Description of Kirkstall Abbey, 20/- (few copies left); paper covers, without coloured plan, 7/-XVII.—History of Barwick-in-Elmet, 20/- (few copies left).

XVIII.—West Riding Place-names. (O.P.) XIX.—Leeds and District Wills, 1539-1553, 12/6.

XX.—Leeds Registers, 1722-1757, 12/6. XXI.—Letters to Thoresby, 7/-

XXII.—Miscellanea, 12/6.

XXIII.—Leeds Chapelries Register (1), 1720-1763, 12/6.

XXIV.—Miscellanea, 12/6.

XXV.—Leeds Registers, 1757-1776, 12/6.

XXVI.—Miscellanea, 12/6.

XXVII.—Leeds and District Wills, 1553-1563, 12/6.

XXVIII.—Miscellanea, 12/6.

XXIX.—Leeds Chapelries Register (2), 1761-1812, 12/6.

XXX.—Architectural and Historical Description of Bolton Priory, bound, 17/-; in paper covers, 12/6.

XXXI.—Leeds Chapelries Register (3), 1761-1812, 12/6. XXXII.—Leeds Woollen Industry, 1780-1820, 12/6.

,, XXXIII.—Miscellanea, 12/6.

,, XXXIV .- The Court Books of the Leeds Corporation-First Book (1662-1705), 12/6.

,, XXXV.—History of Methley, 15/-,, XXXVI.—Aberford Registers, 1540-1812, 12/6.

"XXXVII.-Miscellanea (Part I).

Non-members, 2/6 per volume extra.

Christopher Danby of Masham and Farnley

(WHO RESIDED AT LEIGHTON HALL).

By Clifford Whone.

Thoresby and Whitaker, it may have been noticed, had a profound admiration for the man who had honourably won his spurs, and they devoted to him most of their attention; but they discreetly ignored the unhappy man who had soiled his scutcheon. Such an attitude can be understood, but it may be questioned if it was altogether wise. It can be argued with good reason that a history which treats only of success and disregards failure is as much at fault as a picture without shadows.

The Danby family could boast of many distinguished sons and the History of Richmondshire pays just tributes to them all. It gives adequate accounts of Sir Robert Danby, of Thorpe Perrow, Lord Justice of Common Pleas, 1454; of his grandson, Sir Christopher Danby, of Farnley and Thorpe, general at Flodden, 1513; and of his great-grandson, Sir Christopher Danby, of Farnley, Thorpe and Mashamshire, who came into prominence during the Rising of the North, 1569. Neither does it forget Sir Thomas Danby, who was High Sheriff in 1576 and rebuilt Farnley Hall in 1586; his great-grandson, Sir Thomas, who was Lord Deputy for Ireland and M.P. for Richmond; nor his great-great-grandson, Captain Thomas, who was the first mayor of Leeds and contributed the three mullets of the Danbys to its coat of arms. But it takes scant notice of that inglorious Christopher Danby who had nothing to commend him save that he was Lord Strafford's cousin and brother-in-law to Lord Monteagle. It is a pity, for this sorry gentleman left behind him a host of documents which are rich in interest, and, if they do not reveal anything of momentous importance, at least they serve to illustrate the turbulent and ruthless times in which they were written.

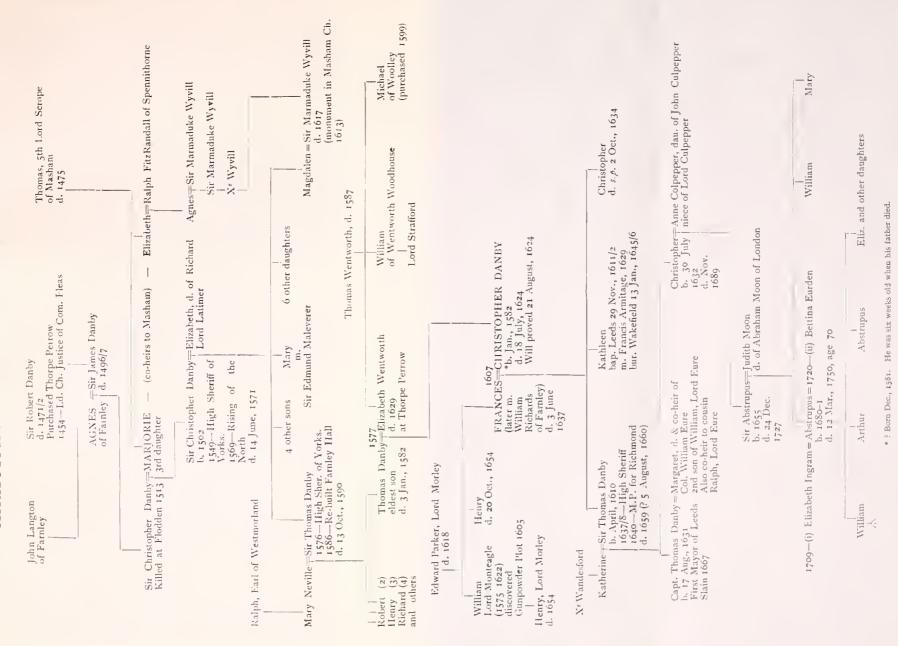
Born in January 1582, Christopher Danby was the scion of an ancient and wealthy family. Forty-two years later he died, a

I am indebted to Mr. W. E. Preston, of Cartwright Hall, not only for access to the Viscountess Swinton MSS., but also for much advice and assistance; and to Miss Joyce Atkinson, of Farnley, who, after reading the manuscript, has made important suggestions.—C. W.

bankrupt and an outlaw. While he was living there were few who had a good word for him, and when he died it is doubtful if any beside his aged mother had tears to shed for him. His uncle, William Wentworth of Wentworth Woodhouse (father of Lord Strafford), had once to rebuke him for his imprudence and wrote to him, "you see how necessarie yor carefull and best advised Endeavors are in the managing of vor business: and therefore I trust you will lose no time in the dewe prosequution of the same : being the only waie to advance yor honest profett, to confirme yor frends & Daunt yor Enemies." Another uncle, Michael Wentworth of Woolley, who, despite his outspoken manner, was perhaps his best friend, tried to persuade him "to leave these humerouse and passionate actions and to imitate the lyffe and course of other Civil gentlemen, so shall you live in Credytt and your occasions shall have good success weh otherwyse will end to your losse and grieff." Lord Monteagle, who was no friend, thought him "unthriftily disposed "and that he was given to "ryot and ill-company whereby he did grow very dissolute." His rash behaviour, petulance and callousness were notorious. An indignant neighbour, William Rookes of Royds Hall, had to bring him to book for destroying a house a poor man had dared to build upon his land. Twice he was summoned to appear at the Quarterly Sessions on a charge of "Forcible Entry," and, shortly after his marriage, if it had not been for the care of his bailiff, he would have been "stanged" by the servants for beating his wife. Yet it is impossible to read his story without sympathising with him. He had many faults, but when all is considered it must be granted that his punishment was greater than what he deserved. If nothing else could be said in his favour, his very enemies allowed that he was loyal to his faith when such loyalty received no reward but persecution.

He was the only son of Thomas Danby and Elizabeth Wentworth. The father died a few days before Christopher was born and the lad was left to the care of his mother and of his grandfather Sir Thomas. This old gentleman was a person of some importance, and he deserves a word or two to himself. A High Sheriff in his own county, he could number the great Lord Burleigh amongst his friends, and there were times when his advice was sought in affairs of state. While his grandson was yet a boy he received two letters which ought to be quoted. The first was from Lord Cumberland, the buccaneer of Skipton Castle. An adventurous sailor of their acquaintance, Henry Astell by name, had under-

AND FARNLEY MASHAM OF DANBY CHRISTOPHER



2 Ł ŀ ł 1 ŀ Е V ί ۶ ۱ Į (s 8 t а I а t S ٦ 1

taken to sail to Constantinople and back again—rather a dangerous trip for Christians since 1453—and apparently the two friends had made a wager on the chances of his success. Astell had accomplished the journey, so that Danby had lost his wager, and Cumberland, who was about to make his first voyage, with three ships and a pinnace, wanted his money:

"To my verie Lovinge frend Sr Thomas Danbie knight

Sr Thomas wheras you Receaved of me one portaguel upon the Retorne of this berar henrie Astell from the Citie of Constantynnoble to be paid to him xx¹ⁱ for the same, the man ys noww Retorned as you may see and hath brought trewe Certificate from them of his being there, wherefore I hartelye pray you nowe after his Longe jorney he may receave his money because he standeth in greate need therof. And in furthering his Speidie dispatche in this behalf I shall think myself beholden unto you, And soe I bed you most hastely fair well from the Court at greenwich this xviijth of may 1586

yo^r verie Lovinge frende George Cumberland.²"

The other letter, unfortunately, is anonymous and bears no date. It treats of peace and war, points out the futility of expeditions to foreign countries, and urges the advisability of naval operations on the coast of Spain. It is too long to quote in full. After some rambling remarks on the "malicious practysses of the popishe nations," it proceeds:

"I shall not nede to speake of our estate ffor yt yor honour knoweth bett" then I doe neyther need I so rehearse how deare and uncertaine our traffiques be most men in povertie and discontented & especially the power sort or navigacion not sett in worke but the ffrench and skottish eat us & growe in welth and strenth & not assured to us in ffrendship we have to suffer eyther a dyshonourable & uncertayne peace or to put on vertuous & valiantt mynds to make a way thorow wth suche a settled warre as maye bryng forth & command a quiett peace I wyshe it to be ordered on this sort that first we have as lyttle to doe in fforren countres as may be but of meare nessesatie for that bredeth great charge and no profett at all & then be sex

¹ Portague—A Portuguese gold coin, the great "crusado," current in the sixteenth century (O.E.D.).

² George Clifford, Third Earl of Cumberland, of Skipton Castle (1558-1605). His first voyage was in 1586 with the Red Drazon, the Roe, the Clifford, and the pinnace Dorothy which had formerly belonged to Raleigh. He sailed to America, took a few prizes, and returned to Plymouth in August the same year. In 1588 he commanded the Bonaventure in the fight against the Spanish Armada (Whitaker's Craven, p. 341).

pryncipalle shipps of her ma^{ties} upon the coste of spayne vitteled ffor 4 monethes w^ch is a sufficient nomber to destresse any thinge y^t go thorow the seas beynge acompanied w^th some small vessells w^ch shall haunt the coste of spayne & the Ilands and when thesse moste retorne there would be others soe good ships & Lyckwyse acompanied to kepe the peace so should that seas nev^r be unfurnished but as the one companye at the 4 monethes end did Retorne the other companye should be all wayes in place the charge of this companye shall not be above 1800 men in one flete w^ch be 2400¹¹ monethly for wages & vittualls & it wylbe a bad and unlucky moneth that will not bring in trible that charge

The fyrst flete for	the cost	of sp	ayne The second	flete	
The victorie		men	The Arke Royal	400	men
The lyon	250	men	The mary rose	250	men
The bonaventure	250	men	The vantgard	250	men
The raynebow	250	men	The Revenge	250	men
The hope		men	The nonperinge	250	men
The	180	men	The dreadnot	180	men
and 6 penasses	240	men	Sex penasses	240	men
	1820			1820	men
The flete left	at home	:			
The Elizabeth	500	men	The bull	100	men
The triumphe	500	men	The tyger	100	men
The bear	500	men	The scoute	70	men
The antilope		men	The trimounte	70	men
The swallow		men	The Cattes	60	men
The foresight	160	men	The gallie	250	men
The ayde	200	men	The small penasses	240	men

This reads like a rough draft of the operations which ended with the gallant death of Grenville in the *Revenge*, 1591. In this connection it ought to be remembered that Sir Thomas and his neighbour, Sir John Saville, were amongst the six Yorkshire gentlemen who contributed £50 each towards the expenses of the English fleet in 1588. Who actually was the author of this letter remains a matter for speculation. It might have been Lord Burleigh himself.

According to one historian it was "the conscious and unconscious aim of the age to reconstruct a new landed aristocracy on the ruins of the old." During the latter half of Elizabeth's reign country gentlemen everywhere were building and rebuilding, and old Sir Thomas was abreast of his times. By 1586 he had entirely refashioned Farnley Hall. What were its merits none can say, for in 1756 it was pulled down and replaced by an inferior mansion which, in its turn, had to give way before the onset of the Industrial

¹ There is an etching of the 1586 Hall at the British Museum.

Revolution; but it is likely that the cost of it involved a few mortgages which were to add to the burdens borne in later years by his grandson. He lived to enjoy his new home another four years, when he died, leaving Christopher to be the ward of Thomas Cecil, the eldest son of the first Lord Burleigh. This gentleman, it appears, was not above plundering the estates of his ward, after the evil practice of his generation. A kinsman of Christopher's, a certain John Danby, who was Cecil's "man" at the time, saw things of which he did not approve. Precisely what they were he did not dare to say, but he afterwards wrote concerning his former master: "You have been ill delt wtall: you will think of every man according to his deserts." Although Cecil was the boy's guardian, it was his mother who was empowered to arrange his marriage. This lady was a remarkable woman. By birth a Wentworth, she had the resolution and vigour which characterized her nephew, Lord Strafford. If handwriting can serve as an index to the mind, the evidence is unmistakable, for nowhere else among the countless letters in the "Danby Collection" can writing be found which is as bold, clear and firm as "old Mrs. Danby's." Forty-seven years she lived a widow, and her chief interest lay in the advancement of her son. A headstrong woman herself, she defended him, even supported him, in all his wayward courses, and presented a challenging front to his enemies.

When old Sir Thomas died she was a young widow with an only son eight years old. Suddenly invested with the responsibility of managing vast estates, she knew not which way to look for guidance. There was no near kinsman of her husband's that she could trust; her father was dead and her brothers were younger than she. Early in 1592, about eighteen months after the decease of her father-in-law, she made the acquaintance of a very charming gentleman, named, like her son, Christopher Danby. He was a member of her husband's family, an attorney by profession and by religion a Roman Catholic as she was. A plausible fellow, he talked in an engaging manner and appeared to understand how business should be done. Perhaps if she had been older she would have thought that he talked too much and professed too much to be reliable, but as yet she was young and lacked experience. Never suspecting that she was making the biggest mistake of her life, she installed him at Leighton Hall as her Steward, and committed

¹ Patent Rolls: 13 pars., 32 Eliz.: Eliz. Danby Custod and Maritag. Xroferi Danby.

into his hands the management of all her affairs. For his part, he knew exactly what he was about. He was a knave. A poor man to-day, he was determined to be a rich man to-morrow. The late Thomas Danby had been an only son, so there would be no inquisitive uncles to interfere with him. It should not be his fault if, before the young master came of age, he did not possess one of the richest manors in the Danby estates. In the meantime it was not his purpose to stint himself.

Knowing that he could more easily achieve his ends if he were not under supervision, he found means by his "subtyle pswaysons" to induce his mistress and her son "to leave their house in Wentworth and to soiourne in divers private places, in several shires, where their dearest frends could never have any intelligence wth them for the space of xj or xij yeres." He then proceeded to dismiss "the ancyent and faithfull servants," such as the Smorthwaites and to replace them by "his owne fast confederates" such as Kitchen and Clarke. The field was now clear for him to do as he liked. Leighton Hall soon became a disorderly house of evil reputation and, during the time that he was leading a riotous life, the estates were fast falling to ruin. He kept no accounts and made small returns. Far away, Mrs. Danby and her son were living frugally, while he was wastefully consuming the rents in his own pleasures. As money ran short he sold the property at ridiculously low prices. He "lett many leases of his mr his lands to whom and at what rate he pleased and at th'old rent for xxj yeres taking fre giftes," and he "sold his m^r his woods to s^r John Savile at so lowe a value as it is beleaved the bark wold almost pay for the wood." In one of his brawls he slew a poor unarmed man with a pike-staff and plotted the death of several others; yet his cunning was such that he escaped unpunished. Through it all, by means of flattering words, he succeeded in retaining the good opinion of his mistress.

After eight years of this sort of life he had become so far indebted that no one, not even his brother-in-law, Alexander Robinson, would lend to him on his own security. The only alternative was to borrow in the name of his mistress, for money he must have. In 1601 the Tithes of Masham were for sale for £1,000. This provided the necessary excuse. He proposed that she should give him leave to borrow the money and buy the Tithes. At first she "refused to purchase in respect of her debts," but at length she consented to buy the moiety. Now he claimed that she owed

him £150 at this moment and he also owed that very sum to his brother-in-law, Robinson. Let her consider, then, that she owed this sum to Robinson and borrow the required £500 from him too. She agreed. On 10th Feb., 1601, she and he signed a Recognizance for £1,300 (that is, double the amount borrowed) to be paid to Robinson six months later. The Steward duly received the money, but he did not buy the Tithes. His mistress heard of this, so in August, 1601, she paid Robinson £150 principal and £43 interest, but nothing more. For the time being no action was taken.

Five years later, Robinson was pestering the Steward for the repayment of the loan. The latter thereupon instigated him to use the Recognizance as a means to sue his mistress. He did so, obtained a judgment against her, and took possession of Thorpe Perrow, which was part of her jointure. All this was done without her knowledge. Presently young Danby came of age and in 1605 he received a license to enter into his estates.¹ This was an anxious time for the Steward. Should the master be of an inquiring turn of mind, some awkward questions might be asked and irresponsible officers might be dismissed. Then there was his reward to think of. Whatever else took place he must see to it that one of the best manors be written in his name. Rumour was busy too. People were saying that he purposely kept the young master away so that he himself could with greater advantage further his own schemes. Perhaps it would be wiser to let him appear for a while so as to make the acquaintance of his tenants, but it must be so contrived that the stay was a short one. On Aug. 24th, 1606, he wrote, "All the contrye here is veriley pswayded that you are kept away by my pswasions and I indeed have done what I could to poure your absence but without all doubt I think yor best cours to come into the Contrye for yor being here will dashe the mattr dead." But how to draw him away directly after his arrival? That was no difficult matter. Some nine months previously the Gunpowder Plot had been discovered, and in consequence the Recusants were suffering a bitter persecution. The Steward knew very well that Mrs. Danby and her son were in the habit of relieving and protecting seminary priests. So was he, for that matter. He would inform against them and kill two birds with one stone by putting the blame on one of the loyal servants. In the letter quoted above he also wrote, "And upon fryday was a sennyt came thomas Danby of Leek to me in grayt haste and said that one

¹ Ibid.: 31 pars., 2 Jac.: License Ingredierd Cristofero Danby,

came and told him with weeping teares that eyther one of the Smorthwaites was about to bring my m^r & m^{rs} in question for keping and releving a preyst." It was afterwards discovered that "The Steward at the same time pcured a warr^t fm the Lord Chief Justice to arrest his m^r : and Sumaster, the Bayliffe of Wakefield had v^{11} of him to execute the warrant." He was now prepared for his master's arrival. At all events he would have leisure to devise some plan by which he could obtain the coveted manor.

In due course Christopher made his appearance, and for the first time since his early boyhood he was able to survey his own possessions. These were considerable and widely spread. They included manors in Farnley, Oakenshaw and Heaton; in Masham and the Burn Valley, known as Mashamshire, as well as in Scruton and Mowthrop (near Terrington); and in addition he had the presentation of the parsonages of Thornton Watlass and Terrington. There were coal-pits near Farnley worth £60 a year, and in Mashamshire worth £20 a year, besides a number of quarries, slate-pits and lime-kilns. Altogether his income could not have been less than £1,500 a year.1 His mother also possessed lands in Driffield, Thorpe and Scruton worth £500 a year, and those could be reckoned as his, for his mother identified her own interests with her son's. There were a few liabilities in the shape of annuities and so forth, but, compared with his total income, they did not amount to much. All things considered, he was not badly placed.

He was not in Mashamshire long before he had made his presence felt. On May 23rd, 1607, he rallied about him a dozen of his principal tenants and took forcible possession of a messuage known as Arnegill, evicting the owner, Abram Smith. Arnegill Crag is the precipitous bank of Pott Beck near its source, and facing Pott Hall and Leighton Hall. It lies on the edge of the desolate Ilton Moors, and not far away are those grim and grotesque figures, Jenny Twig and her Daughter, Tib. Even now it is an eerie spot. Three hundred years ago it must have been an appropriate setting for the sinister event of May 23rd. The motive of the raid provides an interesting problem. Danby already possessed every other messuage in that little valley, and why he did not possess Arnegill also is a mystery, unless—and this seems all too probable—unless this was one of the lands which the Steward had sold "for the supplie of his owne necessities for lesse than a quarter of the worth therof."

Lord Cumberland of Skipton had in 1606 an income of £2,000 (Whitaker's Craven, p. 379).

MASHAMSHIRE: 1607. Low Ellington 1 Mile Masham Maynes Ellingstring High Ellington (John Dodsworth: High Constable). Swinney Beck BURTON HOUSE Sutton . Healey Cote (Sir Marmaduke Wyvill) (Richard Smorthwaite) Masham Bridge R. Burn Colsterdale . Fearby . Healey Mill XX Mill & MASHAM R. Burn CHURCH. 0x Cluse Stonefold . Chapel. + Higher Sourmire (Christopher Danby) LEIGHTON HALL (Francis Loftus) . Ilton (Thus. Jackson: Pott Hall of (Mrs. Eliz. Danby) High Constable) Moor Pott · Arnegill House (Ab. Smith ejected) Ash Head Jenny Twigg and her Daughter Tib.

It is significant that the Steward's name does not appear in the list of raiders and that the actual leader of the raid was Francis Loftus, one of the Steward's greatest enemies. On June 11th Christopher and his men were tried by a Special Inquisition at Patrick Brompton for "Forcible Entry." He was fined flo and the others variously from f_5 to f_2 . He must have had good reason for thinking he had a just title to Arnegill, for despite the Inquisition and the fines he held on to the messuage. Loftus was tried and condemned several times at the assizes, and two years later Danby and his followers were brought before a second Inquisition at Richmond. This time there were ten other offenders, including his mother, several kinsmen, and the two High Constables of Hang East—Thomas Jackson of Ilton and John Dodsworth of Massam Maynes.² The fines again varied from f to to f2. By the time of the second Inquisition the "Unjust Steward" had been dismissed. It is noteworthy that his successor was numbered amongst the raiders. It is difficult not to believe that the former had a hand both in the original cause of the raid and in the subsequent inquisitions.

The first raid was scarcely over when the Lord Chief Justice issued a warrant for the arrest of Christopher Danby. The young master was bewildered. "Having intelligence of such a warrant and not knowing the ground thereof, he did ride speedily to London." There he learnt that he was charged with being a Recusant and with harbouring seminary priests. By a law passed in 1593 a Recusant was liable to a monthly fine of £20; he was disabled from holding office; and he might not come to court. The penalty for relieving priests was still heavier. Scarce knowing which way to turn, Christopher approached the licensed defender of Recusants, Lord Monteagle. This important personage was the eldest son of Lord Morley, who had been one of the judges of Mary, Queen of Scots. In 1599 Lord Essex had knighted him as Sir William Parker for his services in Ireland. Two years later he had taken part in the Essex Rebellion, for which he had been imprisoned and fined £8,000. He was on the eve of sending a mission to Spain in the hope of persuading Philip to depose Elizabeth when Elizabeth died. "He then assisted the Earl of Southampton to secure the Tower for James I when he was taken into favour and received a summons to attend the Parliament of Nov. 5th as Lord Monteagle." On

^{1 &}quot;Records of the N.R. Quarterly Sessions" (North Riding Records, vol. i).

² John Dodsworth, cousin of the famous antiquary, Roger Dodsworth.

Oct. 26th, 1605, he made the celebrated discovery of the Gunpowder Plot and was rewarded with £700 a year. Henceforth he was a man of great consequence. It was to him that Christopher appealed for counsel and protection. Apparently he received both, for there is no record in this instance of any punishment being awarded him. But an unexpected development took place, for during his interviews with my lord, he became acquainted with Frances Parker, my lord's youngest sister, who was then seventeen years of age. Learning that Lord Morley had settled f1,000 on each of his daughters, to be paid six months after marriage, Christopher thought he could do werse than make Frances his wife; and so he did. The courtship did not last long, for the two were married on July 6th, 1607. The husband had "great hopes of advancement" thereby, but the great Lord Monteagle was none too pleased with the match. After making enquiries, the latter discovered that his new brother-in-law's estates had been shockingly mismanaged; he wanted to assure himself, therefore, that his sister should receive an adequate jointure. Accordingly, three days after the marriage, he insisted that Danby should sign a Recognizance for £4,000, to be cancelled as soon as the wife had been allotted one third of the family estates. The young husband rashly signed the document. In six months, he thought, he would receive the marriage portion. He would then make the required jointure, whereupon the Recognizance would become void. He flattered himself that he had made a most influential alliance, and he honestly believed that all would be well. He was reckoning without his namesake, Christopher Danby, the "Unjust Steward."

The Steward had resolved that he would be satisfied with nothing less than the manor of Mowthrop, worth £200 a year, but this sudden marriage had upset all his calculations: the clever device for getting rid of his master had become a rod for his own back. If the young wife was to have one third of the Danby estates, his own ambitions were frustrated. There were two possible courses: if a jointure were made for his new mistress his own reward would be trivial; if his own reward were as great as he desired it no satisfactory jointure would be made for the mistress. He was resolved that he should not be the one to suffer. This was the time to employ all the cunning that he possessed. He therefore "rode to London & did secretly pswade his mr to take dislike of his wife & to beleave that the L. Mounteagles meaning was to destroy his person & make a pray of his livings. The Steward &

Clarke did labour to breed an ill concept betweene his mr & mrs & by any meanes to peure a divorce." He was only too successful. Within a month of the marriage Frances left her husband and returned to Hornby Castle, her brother's seat near Lancaster. As for the brother, he took an incurable dislike for the husband and was "verely psuaded that he hath gotten into ill company that doth both rule and overule him and we'h will overthrowe him and his estate." Needless to say, the marriage portion was not paid and Christopher did not make the promised jointure; but Monteagle still held a Recognizance for £4,000.

Elated by his success, the Steward proceeded to mature his plans. He suggested that in reward for sixteen years' service he should be given a lease of Mowthrop for twenty-one years at £100 a year. The master demurred, thinking of the treatment his mother had received at the hands of Robinson. He "denied to grant the same for more than 3 yeres at that rent," and insisted that "in consideracon he should peure a discharge of a Recognizance of 13001i acknowledged by "old Mrs. Danby. This was eminently a generous offer-much more generous than the rascal deserved. Suddenly a warrant was served on the Steward "to appeare before the lords of his Ma^{ts} privie counsel." Lord Monteagle was distressed by the scandal of the unexpected separation, and he was determined to bring the author of it "in question." Had it been anyone else but the Steward, a summons of this nature would have resulted in his downfall, but this agile fellow knew how to convert a stick meant for his own back into a weapon of offence against others. Continuing to feed his master with mischievous lies about Monteagle, he protested that if he had enough money to back him up he had no doubt that Sir John Savile would move Sir Henry Cary, who was a member of the Privy Council, to protect him, and he would be able to answer whatever questions were put to him. His master, he knew, had no ready money to spare, but if he could have the lease of Mowthrop and Farnley, in trust only, for a sufficient length of time, he might be able to mortgage them to Sir Henry Cary for $f_{2,000}$. It is incredible that, after their long knowledge of the man, Mrs. Danby and her son should have put any faith in him. The fact remains that on Jan. 20th, 1608, the leases were granted to Christopher Danby, steward, and to William Clarke, his son-in-

¹ Sir Henry Cary, 1st Viscount Falkland (d. 1633), gentleman of the bedchamber to James 1; K.B. 1608; controller of the household 1617-21; lord-deputy for Ireland 1622 (D.N.B.).

law, of Mowthrop, in possession for twenty-one years and of Farnley for forty-one years after the master's death, "in trust, to be engaged for the borrowing of $f_{2,000}$ or such other moneys as he could have occasion to use in safeguarding him from such troubles as he was likely to susteyne by reason of the warrant." Amazing to relate, Christopher received "noe counterpt of the indenture." Before the Steward departed for London, old Mrs. Danby urged him that "hee would be carefull to discharge the trust reposed in him touching that lease," when he replied that he would be "the vilest villan in the world if he did not deal justlie." Eight days later, on his way to London, he wrote from Wakefield to his sonin-law and confederate, William Clarke, "if anythinge turn out a Crosse I purpose to lay the blame of him and her in that mann'r she looke not for." Then he offered a few illustrations of the type of veiled insult that Clarke might profitably fling in their faces, and concluded with these dark words: "I thinke they will need theyr ffrends."

Owing no doubt to a letter he carried from Sir John Savile to Sir Henry Cary, he returned from his interview with the Privy Council unscathed. "At his return from London, he being questioned by the said Elizabeth Danby how hee hadd spedd, he aunswered that he borrowed no money, nor was he beholding to Sir John Savile or his frends otherwise than for their good will, and being hereupon required by the said Eliz. to deliver up the said lease, he aunswered it was in the house in the custodie of W^m Clarke and ready to be delivered." Clarke certainly had the lease, but ready to be delivered it was not. They held the lease and meant to stick to it.

As might have been expected, Lord Monteagle was not the only one who was disturbed by the scandal of the sudden separation; old Mrs. Danby and her brothers William and Michael Wentworth had expected much from such a notable family connection, and the Steward, who had been the original source of the quarrel, was instructed to write my lord a conciliatory letter, which he did (with his tongue in his cheek, presumably):

"I was the more willing at his own invection and the instann of some of his best friends, among others, to put my hand to the repayring of those breaches we'h his enemys and mine had made in his estate and in his affection towards yor Lpp's Systr: And for so much as those distastes betweene yor ho: & him & yor Systr we'h were bred and fostred by his enemys for their private respects, are now drawne to some good moderacyon; I humbly pray yor hoe:

out of yor owne judgement to further the meanes to make their loues unfeyned & perpetuall."

This letter is undated, but it was written probably after the return of the Steward from London. Early in January Harry Parker, another brother of Frances, had met Christopher at the "Signe of the Swanne" in Bradford to discuss the reconciliation, and on Feb. 3rd Frances herself wrote to her husband. Her letter is so singular, at once for its elaborate composition and for its professed piety, that it deserves to be quoted in full. It reads like the work of one of the seminary priests who were known to have found a shelter in Hornby Priory:

"To the Right wor¹¹ my beloved husband M^r Danby

Mr Danbye, that bonde of holy Matrimonie by which wee ar mutuallye ioned, beeing a sacrament, and Conjunction by god, is of soe greate and insoluble nature, that, yt may not be loosed, dissolved or separated by man, any humane infirmitie, persuasion or Reason. which as I am by Religion instructed, and taught soe I most humblie beseech our deare Saviour, the Institutor thereof, to give mee his continuall assistinge grace, allwaye to shew that loue, dutie, and obedience, which on my part is be rendered: and such by his sacred help I shall ever here after bee carefull and diligent to observe. And I likewise entreate you by the same our Inviolable Bonde, and Ordayner thereof, that you allsoe will bee mindfull what wee haue both undertaken in that high mysterye, and houe terrible (aboue all worldly affections) that sacramental loue must bee in which an Husband is engaged to his wedded spouse, whatsoever, to the offence of god, greefe of our frends, joy of our enemyes, scandall of the world and hurt of our owne sowles Reputation and state, either the indiscreete passions of our selves or Incitements of others have procured, by any separation hitherto, I pray you for the Loue of Christ to his body the churche (represented in our union) that a speedie meeting and perfect Reconciliation may remedye soe much as may, you shall finde there is noe Impediment or unwillingnes in mee to the affecting of any thinge by mee to bee performed.

therefore I earnestly entreate that you will without delay returne into those parts, that the best order wee can may bee taken to please god, satisfie the world, and redresse that which is amisse, as we ar both bound to doe. yf my state required, or gave allowance unto yt, I would have come unto you and made this meeting by my owne jorney, but it belonging to a man, I hope yt shall as regardfully and speedely bee by you dispatched.

And soe moste humbly beseeching th Allmightie to pardon & forgiue us, what error or mistaking hath beene in either of us in this business, remayning in dayly and undoubted expectation of

yor presence, with the greeting of a dutifull and loveing wiffe, and desire very kindly to bee remembred to my mother, I comit you to gods protection this 3 of februarye

your loueing wife Fransis danbye"

She arrived at Farnley Hall sometime during the following summer. Likely enough one of the conditions of her return was the dismissal of the mischief-making Steward. At all events he received a general release on April 22nd and by the beginning of August Miles Danby of Northallerton had taken his place. the first time in twenty years an exact record was made of household income and expenditure. There is every reason to believe that the next twelve months were the happiest in Christopher's life. Leighton Hall had been left by its late occupant in a disgraceful condition of neglect, so in honour of his wife's return Christopher decided to rebuild it. There was excellent precedent for such a step. His grandfather had extended Farnley Hall in 1586; his neighbour, Sir John Savile, had completed Howley Hall in 1500; and the great Lord Burleigh had been a notable builder and planter. The plan was a modest one. He would extend the house a little, refashion the walls, put on a fresh roof, refurnish the interior and enlarge the park. Nevertheless the operations continued for twelve months. Full details are scattered throughout the "Great Book" which was Miles Danby's principal account-book, and when gathered together they provide reading of some interest:

RENOVATIONS AT LEIGHTON HALL, 1608-9

1608.

1008.			
First Stage: Preparation.	£	s.	d.
Aug. 2 men scoured the spring heads in the ox close			
(nowadays a plantation) 6 days at 8d.		8	0
Aug. to Oct. 2 wrights take down the walls			
7 days at 10d.		II	8
The mason \dots 53 days at 4 d .		17	8
2 men in the lime pits: 30 days at 6d		10	
I man in the slate pit: 22 days at 6d		II	0
4 loads of slate		8	6
Second Stage: Roofing And Glassing.			
Nov. 2 wrights line the spars and slate the house		18	2
		9	
Glassiner: 110 ft. of new glass	0	75	
omosmer, 110 it, of new glass	4		
26 ft. of old glass resetting		6	8

Dec. 2 wrights 23 days at 4d. 2 masons 21 days at 4d. 1 mason	£	s. 15 7 4 14 2 2	4 0 0
1609.			
Third Stage: Furnishing the Interior.	£	s.	d.
Jan. to Mar.	15	-	
2 Joiners 32 days at 6d.	I	12	О
Workmen		7	10
Smith of LEEDS: doorbands, crooks and Locks Workmen who led stones for a "suer" [probably	I	3	2
a channel for pure water] Feb. Miles Danby went to Thirsk, Ripon and Masham.		I	0
for bed-posts and curtains		I	II
ophoisterers bins	2	14	4
April Mrs. Smorthwaite bought utensils at Richmond Rich. Smorthwaite brought bedding from Farnley	2	0	0
Hall		10	0
Fourth Stage: Gardening.			
April. 2 wrights move the park pale 70 days at 6d. Work in the garden: (including 9 days by head	3	10	0
gardener at is.) April 14th (Good Friday): the first visitors [Christopher	2	I	3
Danby of Masham, another kinsman, brought his family to Leighton]			
May to July: work in the garden (including 12 days	~	-0	
by head gardener at is.) Sept. 3 plumbers for fastening the leads	I 2		
5 lbs. of iron for gargoyles	4	4 1	0 8
2 wrights made hall chimney		6	0
Dec. 14th. Lord Latimer at Leighton			
$\bar{\ell}$	29	16	4

It will be admitted that, for a man with an income of £1,500 a year, less than £30 was not an extravagant outlay for rebuilding his principal dwelling-place. The proportion between 120 feet of new glass and 36 feet of old may give some idea of the amount of extension. The expeditions of Miles Danby and of Mr. and Mrs. Smorthwaite (the latter had been Christopher's nurse and was always kindly remembered by her master) to obtain furniture and utensils are accounted for by the fact that the late Steward had pawned or sold practically everything he could lay hands on.

A little later, Robert Saxton, the son of the famous Christopher Saxton, did considerable surveying on Ellington Moors, but it is not apparent to what purpose. Nothing now remains of Leighton Hall except the foundations, and such portions of the park which are not covered by Leighton Reservoir (Leeds Corporation Water Works) are now meadow and pasture.

During the operations Christopher and his wife spent much time "with the beste mirthe and entertaynement" at Woolley Park, the home of his uncle, Michael Wentworth. But their happiness was far from perfect. There was more than one fly in the ointment. Their late Steward was resolved that while he lived they should have no peace of mind. When asked to deliver up the lease of Mowthrop, he not only refused but suddenly announced that the lease was not in trust but bona fide as a reward for sixteen years' service, and the unbusinesslike Christopher discovered to his dismay that he had no copy of the indenture wherewith to refute him. The Steward was actually in possession of Mowthrop, and this got to the ears of Monteagle, who came to the conclusion that "Cicofante companye hath both seized upon him and ruled him to his destruction," and he refused to grant the marriage portion until a settlement had been made upon the wife. Christopher, on the other hand, had made up his mind to settle nothing on his wife until he had received the marriage portion. This difference was not calculated to improve the relations between man and wife.

Clearly, the only way out of many difficulties was to arrive at a proper understanding with the late Steward. In Michaelmas Term, 1608, a Bill was exhibited in Chancery to prove that Mowthrop was held in trust. In retaliation the Steward urged his brother-in-law, Robinson, to use his old Recognizance for £1,300 to sue old Mrs. Danby, who in her turn exhibited a Bill in Chancery against him and Robinson. He was now in his element and made the most of his inimitable talent for creating mischief.

Rightly or wrongly he spread abroad a rumour that his late master was ill-using his wife, and it was only by the vigilance of Miles Danby that the servants were withheld from "stanging" him.¹ More serious than this was the revival of the Recusancy

¹ To ride the stang: two men would parade the streets with a pole on their shoulders, carrying an image of the offending husband; the crowd followed shouting

[&]quot;Tam-a-ran, tam-a-ran, tan, tan, It's not for my part or thy part that I ride the stang, But it's for his wife he did bang."

charge. "He accused his mr and mrs to be guiltye of felony wthoute clargye, for relieving of Seminary priests: And hath published to divers psons, that yf they did not content him, he would call them in question for their lyves: albeit it is believed that himself is not cleare from offences of the like nature. It is avowed that since his disgrace he did geve xls to a Semynary priest to come to his mr his house to endanger his life and estate." This second charge was more difficult to answer than the first one made two years before, possibly because the influence of Lord Monteagle was not available. Thanks, however, to the sagacity and patience of the faithful attorney, Michael Hugganson, "a true man of his word" and probably the wisest and most reliable friend the Danbys had, John Pory, M.P., was persuaded to use his influence. Even this gentleman "would not dare to undertake it under the rewarde of 200li beside the charge of passing the seales," and he wrote further, "to the ende you may be more capable of his Maties fauors in other degrees in time to come, I must advise you both by any means to take the othe of allegiance weh I assure you is expected at your hand." Messengers were sent to Durham to obtain the money, and in June, 1609, it was sent to London:

"Itm, given to John Dodsworth & hector Atkinson when he went to London wth ccli iiijli Itm. sd John Dodsworth & hector Atkinson carried CC^{II} to London

Eventually a pardon was obtained, as can be gathered from the Patent Rolls, 37 pars., 7 Jac.:

"A Pardon to Eliz. Danby & Chrofer Danby for Felony."

Just as the State had to be satisfied, attention was also necessary to the demands of the Church. This was a more pleasant matter, for it involved two delightful excursions on horseback to Chester. On the first occasion the party, which consisted of eight, including servants, went through the Airc Gap in the Pennines, and on the second by way of Derbyshire and Cheshire. On their way sundry kinsmen were visited, and calls were made on many places of interest. The journal kept in the "Great Book" makes attractive reading:

"Item, given to a woman at boulton bridge yt kept ye round house my mr went to see vi d

¹ John Pory (1570-1635), traveller and geographer; M.P. for Bridgewater

^{1605 (}D.N.B.).

2 "Bolton Bridge anciently had a chapel, like many others, for the benefit of travellers, of which the incumbent was undoubtedly maintained by the Prior and Canons" (Whitaker's Craven, p. 495).

"Item. given to a boy that showed my mr the kilne	
at gargrave	ij ^d
Item. to one in Chester that showed my m ^r a conduit	
over ye gait house	iiijd
Item. fery ley [fare] at Learpole [Liverpool]	xiij d
Item. to the kepper of Buckstone well	iiija
Item. 4 ^{li} of cherrisses	xvjd
Item, given at Westchester to musitions	xijd
[similar entries occur several times]	
Item. my m ^r at supper at Westchester 8 psons	viijs
Item. at supper, Sack ij qtes ijs claryed wine j qte	ij ^s viij d
Item. Rosay Solayce ¹	iijd

The ladies bought some glass "gilted to gold," and Danby, while at Manchester, bought a new suit with "half a nelle of taffytie brode lace" for £3 16s. 8d., and had his hair trimmed for a shilling. On their way they were approached by all the different categories of the "sturdy rogue," from the simple beggar to the man who had had his tongue cut out and the man whose house had been burnt down. The members of the party responded generously. Young Mrs. Danby had a weakness for wedding couples, and she would reward the bride with two shillings or even three; and on many a page in the account books there is such an entry as this:

"Item. By my m^{rs} to a child in a cradle ... j^s" Danby's weakness was for "prisoners in prison." Whether at Ripon, Chester or Flint, he never passed a prison without inspecting it and bestowing his *largesse* upon the occupants. It may be wondered if he had any premonition that one day he would occupy a prison himself.

The hearing of the two Bills in Chancery dragged on for more than four years. People could not understand how the late Steward contrived to pay his expenses. As for Danby the Master, in order to raise the necessary money he was driven to sell some of his manors and finally to mortgage almost the whole of his estate to his uncles and great-uncles, William and Michael Wentworth, Sir Marmaduke Wyvill, William Mauleverer and Sir William Ingleby. This unhappy procedure reached the ears of Lord Monteagle, who thereupon on June 29th, 1610, used his Recognizance for £4,000 to serve a warrant upon the body and lands of his brother-in-law. My lord complained that not long after the marriage Danby "did grow very dissolute and unseemly and iniuriously

¹ Rosa solis—lit. "rose of the sun: a cordial made from the juice of the sun-dew" (O.E.D.).

hath used his wife and began to waste (and that in a very hastie manner) his eastate and to sell away the same, and to Ryot therewithal. Yett nevertheless he did forbeare to extend the said statute, hoping rather by lenity and kindness to have reclaymed the Complaynaunte than by extending the Statute. But at last when the Complaynaunte neither amended his behavior towards his said wife nor lefte of his wasting of his eastate and ryotous course of lyfe, And when alsoe this defendaunte did well see and perceave that the Complaynaunte was not of Judgement nor staydness enough to manage his eastate, then and not before did this defendaunte cause the said Statute to be extended." The accusation that Danby was leading a riotous life seems to have been without foundation. If the account books are to be trusted (and they recorded every penny of expenditure) he lived very temperately. As a matter of fact, if anyone in the household had a weakness for liquor it was the wife and not the husband; his failing was for fine clothes. That he was not happy with his wife was all too true, but it is credible that she was as much at fault as he. The lack of the marriage portion and "the power of the Statute hath caused all or most of the Jarres and discontents betwixt Mr. Danby & his wife, she presuming much upon the Curbe her brother had over him by the Statute & he distastefull for wtholding the porcyon." The reference to the sale of his estate can only refer to the late Steward's lease of Mowthrop, which was obtained by trickery, and to the subsequent mortgages rendered necessary by his efforts to get the lease back again. On June 2nd, 1611, he exhibited a Bill in Chancery against Monteagle and was able by an Injunction of the Court to stay his action.

At last the two suits against the Steward, after being prolonged five years, were brought to a conclusion. In 1609 a Commission had been appointed to make enquiries, consisting of Adam Middleton and William Wentworth for the plaintiffs and of Leonard Smelt and William Tankard for the defendants. They sat first at Middleton on Sept. 14th, 1609, and again at Ripon on Jan. 16th, 1610. But no decision was made until 1613, on Feb. 9th, when two Decrees were made, one for Elizabeth Danby and one for Christopher Danby, both against the Steward. The Steward was to repay the £500 he had borrowed in 1601 and £350 interest; but, if he failed, Mrs. Danby had to pay. The leases of Mowthrop and Farnley were declared to be in trust, and the Steward was required to surrender the old lease, but, in order to enable him to discharge

the Recognizance, he was to have a new lease for five years, dating from Lady Day, 1613. There was every reason to believe that those costly suits had been brought to a satisfactory finish. In all probability there was considerable jubilation at Leighton Hall, for justice had triumphed at last—so it seemed. Shortly there would be an opportunity to make fit provision for young Mrs. Danby, whereat my lord's Recognizance would become void, and he, in his turn, would doubtless grant the promised marriage portion. Appearances, however, can be deceptive. Had Christopher known, his worst troubles were yet to come. The late Steward not only defaulted in discharging his debt, but he refused point blank either to take the new lease or to surrender the old one. Unforeseen complications then arose.

Alexander Robinson was now dead, but his executor, Grace Robinson, on finding that she could not obtain the £850 from the Steward, took advantage of the Decree of Feb. 9th and sued Mrs. Eliz. Danby. The latter promptly gave her security for £850 and then sought to "extend the goods and chattells" of the Steward. There was a stubborn resistance, and resort had to be made to brute force. At the moment when the Sheriff arrived at Mowthrop, "coming by force of the writ to deliver possession," there was observed, lurking in the court in front of the house none other than Mr. William Tankard, who had been one of the Commissioners appointed four years before. Now this gentleman had been notoriously partial to the defendants throughout the hearing. Many times he had abused Danby the Master in public, going so far on one occasion as to accuse him of trying to poison his wife; but none had suspected him as yet of any improper action. The Sheriff recognized him as a Justice of Peace, and therefore called upon him in the king's name to assist in the execution of the law, but he, "contrary to his othe and allegiance, in defence of his lease so unduly gotten did not only not ayd the sheriff but contrarywise went into the house with his man Pibus, armed wth a long fork and there did animate the ryotous defenders, by means of which they kept possession agt the sheriff & power of the contry yt we raysed in his ayde by the space of 4 days and 3 nights."

Danby the Master eventually obtained possession of the house: but this was by no means the end. Tankard's partiality had not been for nothing. Five years before, when the two Bills were first exhibited, "Xtofer Danby & Clarke, having fraudulently gotten their lease, and being called in question for it, and fearing

their title for it could not be maintayned unlesse they were backed by some man of welth and aucthority who might be a Commissioner for them drewe mr Tankard into their confederacy promising a share in the lease if it stood good. He gave consent upon hope of gayne & was a comission and at the execucon of the comissions laboured to psuade the other comissionrs mr Midleham & mr wyvell that Xtofer Danby and Clarke were wronged and that the lease was a good lease and made bona fide Then he furnished them (by unlawful maintenance) wth money to defend the suit by wth it was plonged 3 yeres they being in possession & sharing the profits among themselves." On June 13th, 1611, although the case was still sub judice, he secretly took from the Steward a lease of Mowthrop for six years, whereby to obtain the £400 which was the amount of his fees; and now, on the eviction of the Steward, he astonished the world at large by publishing this lease and then nominated Hunter his servant as the tenant. Old Mrs. Danby and her son had no alternative but to exhibit a Bill in Chancery against them both, which they did, and obtained judgment in their favour. Tankard simply ignored the judgment and induced Hunter to bring a suit at Common Law for the eviction of Danby the Master from Mowthrop. Simultaneously the Steward announced that Clarke had assigned his share of the lease of Mowthrop to him and his son, a moiety to each, and he brought a suit before the Council of the North to maintain his pretended rights. The two suits were inconsistent with each other, but inconsistency was a trifle to Mr. Tankard so long as he could "weary mr Danby with the multiplicity of suits." The Steward was not to cause much further trouble. Hugganson sent him a Letter of Attorney, demanding once more the surrender of the old lease. He still refused, so he was arrested and, shortly afterwards, he died in a debtor's prison. On Dec. 28th, 1613, a certain "Xtofer Danby, gentleman and pressner at the Castle," was buried at St. Mary's, Castlegate, York."

But Mr. Tankard was not to be so quickly disposed of. He contrived to harass poor Mr. Danby for another nine years. A dangerous man, he was more to be feared even than his deceased client. Familiar with every type of chicanery, he had money to back him up, and what is more, he had such influence behind him that he could snap his fingers at Chancery. When confronted by an adverse decree he contemptuously ignored it and proceeded to get a favourable judgment at Common Law. It was decreed, for

instance, that the farm at Mowthrop was not his property and that he must stay his actions at Common Law. Nevertheless he continued those actions and prosecuted Mr. Danby for ejecting him from that very farm, when he was awarded £40 damages. Not satisfied with this, he and his confederates surreptitiously "caste the records, viz. the Rolle & the Record of nisi prius & made 200¹¹ whereas before it was but 40¹¹." A later decree said that his lease of Mowthrop should be identical with the one offered to the late Steward—that is, five years from March 25th, 1613—but he referred to Common Law and was allowed to count the five years from March 25th, 1617.

Poor Christopher was driven to desperation. He lost his grip of affairs and allowed his inheritance to crumble to pieces. His correspondence from this time onwards makes melancholy reading. Either it was a creditor demanding payment or particulars of a manor to be sold to pay law expenses. The relatives who had volunteered loans when the suits had first begun were now getting uneasy. In 1611 the manor of Sutton had been mortgaged to Sir William Ingleby of Ripley, one of the great-uncles, with the promise of a rent charge of £30 a year. By 1617 not a penny of this charge had been paid, so the manor was lost. (A grandson redeemed it forty years later.) Only six months before, by the way, Anne Ingleby had sent to Christopher a poor relation who was "groune ould and allmost past service, to lett him have som tenement under you to be a stay for him in his ould age." To Christopher's honour, the poor old man had been made welcome. Amongst the other uncles who were creditors the Wentworths were indulgent, but the Wyvills were inexorable and made him both a bankrupt and an outlaw. Writing to Hugganson in November, 1618, Christopher wrote, "You have credited the wivills over farr in their exegent against my mother and mee, for on last all soules day they have stolen a judgement in the County court against us. I intreat you be sercuspect of our unnatural enemies." To add to his troubles, the Recusancy persecutions had begun again. Since 1606, from time to time, hundreds of Roman Catholics had been cited in the North Riding, but for some obscure reason those in Mashamshire, with the exception of old Mrs. Danby and her son, who had been attacked privately by the Steward, had escaped scot free. In 1614, however, and again in 1616, there was a general round-up. Forty of them were summoned before the Quarterly Sessions, including Christopher's wife, his relatives, his servants, and many of his tenants. To crown all, his health was failing,

Meanwhile the struggle with Tankard continued. Quite early, Hugganson had cherished hopes of making a final settlement with him. Writing to Christopher's secretary on March 17th, 1616, he had said, "touching mr Tankard's business, I hope we shall do well in Chancery, but howsoever we speed there, I doe not feare we have him and all his company upon the hipp in the Starrchamber. And it is likely he will make some offer of treatye, but advise mr Danby to make no conclusion wth him in any sort unlesse he will quytt his lease of Mowthrop & medle no further in it, for I trust we shall enforce him to it wth shame inoughe. I have been very well advised in the bill by the best Starchamber men I can get, who assure me he will be put out of the Comission and deeply fyned and compelled to surrender his lease & perhaps pay good costs also." He had been mistaken. Two years later, three separate suits were dragging on in three separate courts, when all parties agreed to submit to arbitration. Even this did not bring an end, for the lease of Mowthrop was still under discussion on the 12th April, 1620, when a most disgraceful proceeding took place. When Christopher had been fined \$200 for evicting Tankard from Mowthrop, he had refused to pay, so Tankard prosecuted him for debt. So long as he stayed at Leighton he was safe, but on going to York to be examined by a Commission he was seized and dragged in a shameful manner through the streets to the prison of the Fleet. The incident is best described in the words of Hugganson's Certificate to the Star Chamber:

"Michael Hugganson of ffurnivalls Inn London gent. aged about two & fifty yeares maketh othe that upon the twelfthe day of Aprille last he was in the house of one Blanchard in York wher a comission was being executed for taking the answeres and examinations of xtofer Danby Esquier and Eliz. Danby his mother def'ts at the suit of Will^m Tankard Esq^r complaymant, and that whiles he was there one John Wykes who pretended that he was serv^t to the warden of the fleet accompanied wth one of the Sheriffs of the Cyttye of york and a great many persons in their aide came into the room where the Comissionrs were executing the said comission and did then and there arrest the person of the said xtofer Danby upon a Contempt against the said xtofer at the suite of the said Tankard, and in disgraceful manner called the said xtofer Danby fugitive and wold not deliuer him till some of the comissionrs there prsent had geven their words that the said mr Danby shold be forthcoming and that bond of C11 was geven to the use of the warden of the fleet & taken by the said Wykes wth condition that the said xtofer sholde yielde his bodye to the fleete before the end of this last Easter terme. And further saith that he this depont did showe an order to the said john wikes under seale dated this xixth day of ffebruary last wherein it was ordered that all further psecucon upon the contempts against the said xtofer at the said Tankards suite shold be stayed until the Cause depending at Chancerie betweene Eliz. Danby the plts mother and the said mr Tankard should be heared, and the said john wikes confessed to this depont that the said mr Tankard had before that tyme showed or geven to him a coppye of the same order, and that the said mr Tankard told him the said Wikes that he the said mr Tankard might not be seen in it by cause he was served wth a wrytt de execuceo ordinis, howbeit the said mr Tankard told the said wikes that he might arrest the said mr Danby for the warden of the fleets ffees weh wold be no contempt in the said wikes / And this depont further saieth that the warden of the fleets ffees were paid before his comittment to one john Baker warden of the fleets man. And he alsoe saith that the said Blanchard told him this depnt and offred to sweare it that the said wikes came into his house the same morning that the arrest was made in company of the said mr Tankard and that he the said mr Tankard in skoffing mann^r said he had geven m^r Danby his welcome to towne or words to that effect."

Michael Wentworth made a similar certificate. Precisely how this dispute was concluded it is impossible to say. Tankard's lease of Mowthrop was to expire on Lady Day, 1622, and a year previously a Bill of Mrs. Danby's was still being debated in Chancery, so it is probable that he maintained his fraudulent pretensions to the very end.

An outlaw, penned up in Leighton Hall, Christopher now seldom showed his face. Persecuted by his enemies, neglected by his friends, and weakened by continual sickness, he lacked the spirit to attempt anything. The accounts, which had been kept with such care after the dismissal of the "Unjust Steward," were now abandoned altogether. The estate gradually fell into ruin. It was found, after his death, that half a year's rent had to be consumed in "dead work" on the Colsterdale coal mine before it would yield any profit, and the same was necessary in repairs on the cornmills. Two people only stood by him—the faithful attorney, Hugganson, and his mother. He might have expected some measure of comfort from his wife, but her "perverse courses" only added to his sorrows. They had three children, Thomas, Katherine and Christopher, but these had not served to draw man and wife any nearer together, and in 1623, when Thomas, the eldest, was thirteen, they decided for a second time to separate. Monteagle, who had died in 1622, was succeeded by his son, now known as Lord Morley. To him Christopher wrote:

"And for yor Aunt, I have endured more to the decay of both my body and minde as in pte mr hugganson can satisfie you and as upon occasion I could more at large relate unto you so that I think never man endured more neither can I longer suffer. And seeing she hath desired to be removed from me as well as I wold upon the presant occasion I have her severed."

This letter was written in winter, and young Mrs. Danby did not leave Leighton until Easter, 1624. It was arranged that the Recognizance for £4,000 should be "delived and avocat made of it, and you taking her from me I paying you 1008 yearly as you have offred I will acquite you the porcon." Christopher proposed further to "settle upon her for our two lyves by granting a Rent charge out of some of my lands. Assuring yor hor further that as I have already geven her younger sonn xxx¹¹ a year for his maintenance, soe in regarde of yor hoes frendly reference of my children to myself, they shall not fare the worse, but upon theyr good behaviour, they shall not want either fytt educcacyon or my fatherly care over them according to my meanes."

Having in some fashion straightened the tangle which had confused and saddened the years of his manhood, a few months later he died. He might have been a better man, yet perhaps he was more to be pitied than blamed.

Crippled with rheumatism and imprisoned in Pott Hall on the bleak edge of Sourmire Moors, there still survived a solitary woman who had seen the defeat of her most cherished ambitions. Elizabeth Danby, however, was made of tough fibre, and she was active to the end of her life. Though her eyes were failing, she carried on with her needlework; her estates were in the hands of the bailiffs, yet she did her utmost to stave off the final ruin; and isolated as she was in the fastnesses of Mashamshire, she preserved a quick interest in national affairs. Two letters she received from Hugganson are amongst the most interesting in the Danby Collection:

"Good Mrs. Danby: I sent you by Thomas Smorthwayt your spectacle glasses. I changed these you had before, bycause I perceaved they were of a lesser size then wold serue your syluer, which was the workmans falt that made them for his patterne was bigg enough. The silk I sent you cost 3s an ounce, the sleaue cost 4s but one with an other I had it for 3s, there was an ounce & a half of sleaue & 4 ounces of sowing, it cost all 16s. 6d. & 4d I gaue to the Imbroderers man that bought it for me: for by cause I was not skilled in the choyce of that weh wold best suit for shadow-

ing I got the kings Imbroderer who is my clyent to send one of his men to suit it, if you dislike anything send it agayne & god willing it shalbe amended as you direct / you shall receaue the plate & a note what all comes to; I cold send it no sooner for the goldsmith was not in case to make it till now, I sent yor ring by Tho. Smorthwayt. The glasses I think are as good as any are made & they are older or yonger a you make youre distance betwene the glasse & the letter you reade / we heare the Palsgraue¹ is elected king of Bohemia, & it is reported that the Marquis of Spinola² is beleaguring a towne of the states, which maketh them drawe their horses out to relieue it, soe as it is likely the warres will beginn, before the day of truce be out. Germany is full of broyles & likely to continue. your old Acquaintance Jo: Coe, had his house lately searched and a seminary priest taken in it & many with him who were suspected to haue bene at Mass, And the man wh[ere] I should have had the trees, hath had the like disaster, by a false brother that was crept in among them who discouered their secrets which hath putt him & all the rest out of time till they be settled agayne; by this meanes I was disappointed of the trees after I had taken order with the carrier for bringing them downe. / I am likewise disappointed of my messenger that should bringe downe those other things you willed me to buy, but godwilling by the next safe messenger yo shall have them. The goldsmith hath geuen me a note of them

The Wedding ring new making	2 ^s 6d
It wayeth IIs more then it did weh I must answere	
for I had it of you yor scale is 13s—I thought it	
had bene but 12 ^s I	3 ^s
yor Lyttle ring wayd 7 ^s 3 ^d & fashion 8 ^s	5 ^s 3 ^d
yor bigger ring wayth 12s & ye fashion xs, & the	
thre stones 16^{s} 36	8s
totall 3^{li}	8s 9d

. . . . And soe with my humble remembrance I take my leave and reast

euer at yor seruice

Mich Hugganson

London 105 ye 15th 1618

¹ The Palsgraue—The Elector Palatine, Frederick, who was the husband of James I's daughter, Elizabeth. He entered Bohemia in October, 1618, and was crowned in Prague. The Thirty Years' War succeeded.

² Marquis Spinola (1569-1630)—Famous Spanish General. At the outbreak of the Thirty Years' War he made a vigorous campaign in the Lower Palatinate. In 1625 he captured Breda, and figures in Velasquez' famous painting.

The second letter begins with some details about one or two documents regarding the sale of some land in Fearby. It continues:

"I thinck they were graunted both by one deede as will appeare by the deede which I thinck is in the chest at the stares head at Pott or in the settle in the parlor there is another deede with it & they were both of them in the study in the Till of the wainscott chest there but as I remember I brought them fro there and placed them in one of those places at Pott. I pray you lett Thomas look them out & send them up to me before the next terme & I hope I shall gett them discharged. we are all well here god be praysed and yor mayde labors hard & hath her health very well. I have sent you oyles in a box. the oyles are mixt together in a glasse put into a bladder which will kepe the oyle safe if the glasse shoulde breake: you must warm a lytle at once in a saucer and with a warme hand chafe it into yor knee, and lay a linnen cloth upon it & your catskin over the topp which by gods grace will case you of your payne. I was cheapning cattskins & the good ones are iiijs a pece, if you need any you shall haue one or two the next returne of the caryer. The oyles are two ounces of oyle of foxes1 with one ounce of oyle of Turpentine & half ounce of oyle of juniper berryes. It is a soueragne oyle for Aches. There are some two hundred of our shipps of worth arrested in France & about fower hundred thousand pounds worth of goods in them² the recusants & promoters are discharged and there confessions taken from them & it is supposed there will be more case for Recusants then they can yet expect, many that were in prison are released. At this tyme on Thursday night last there was a fyer in the Carletons lodgings which burned his bedd and the curtens & hangings and he in bedd & felt it not till the fure began to scathe him but god be thanked [the next two lines are faded] Thus with my humble remembrance & your maid Makins who prayes truly for you. I rest

yor ever most bounden

Mich Hugganson

London 10br 17th 1626

There may have been, as Hugganson had hoped, "more case for Recusants" in London; in the North Riding of Yorkshire it was otherwise, for at the General Sessions at Richmond, on Jan. 16th, 1627, an order was made against Mrs. Elizabeth Danby because she "did not repair" to church [she was unable to walk] and because she had sheltered two seminary priests for fifteen

¹ Oyle of foxes—Probably a distillation from the foxglove.

² 31st July, 1626, Charles I ordered that his Queen's French attendants should be sent back to France. At the same time several French merchant ships were seized,

months. She died at Thorpe Perrow in 1629, and in the south aisle of Masham Church can be read this inscription:

"Thomas Danby Esq.

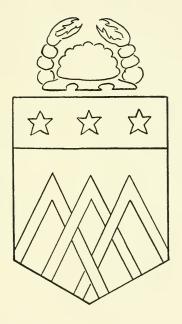
Married Elizabeth Wentworth, daughter of Thomas Wentworth Esq., of Wentworth Woodhouse.

He died Jan. 3rd. A.D. 1582.

She lived many years after him and was a great Benefactress to his family."

Doubtless this memorial was erected by her great-grandson, Sir Abstrupus Danby, who built Swinton Castle and restored the fortunes of his family.

The Arms of Danby



Letters of the Rev. George Plarton, M.A.,

RECTOR OF BARWICK-IN-ELMET.

By Miss E. M. WALKER.

INTRODUCTION

The Rev. George Plaxton was a person about whom even Macaulay's schoolboy might have been ignorant. His father, William Plaxton of Wressell, was a Yorkshireman; his mother, before her marriage, was Beatrice Akeroyd of Foggathorpe. His life covered one of the most interesting periods of English history: he was two years old when Charles I was beheaded, and eleven at the death of Cromwell; at the Restoration he was probably a schoolboy at Pocklington, huzzaing for Charles II; he entered John's College, Cambridge, in the year of the great Plague; he outlived the rebellion of the Old Pretender by five years; and yet the record of his life has nothing picturesque or sensational about it.

He may have been the author of a "Loyall speech of G.P." on the Proclamation of James II, but his loyalty did not go so far as to make him a non-juror; and, after leaving Cambridge in 1670, he seems to have passed his life peacefully in one country living after another. He became vicar of Sherriffhales in Shropshire in 1673, where he married Alice Parratt four years later and was at the same time made Rector of Kinnardsey. Lord Gower presented him to the Rectory of Donington in 1690, when he resigned Sheriffhales; and again to the excellent living of Barwick-in-Elmet in 1703, when he resigned Kinnardsey and Donington. He had seven children, of whom four certainly lived to grow up: John, who became a clergyman; George, who was a barrister in London and is mentioned several times in Thoresby's Diary; William, who also went to London, and may have been the fine boy "lost in a feavour"; and Anastasia, who married the Rev. Thomas Perrot. His wife died in 1709. In 1713, being very short of money and feeble in health, he went to Lord Gower at Trentham, leaving his son John in charge at Barwick, and acting as chaplain to his patron until he died, early in 1720.

Hearne described him as a good scholar, and one that loved antiquities; Thoresby tells us that he meant to write a history of Barwick; but the history was never finished, and all that remains of his serious work is an MS. folio of Yorkshire pedigrees, and a paper in the Philosophical Transactions on the parishes of Kinnardsey and Donington.

He was thought in his day a very witty poet: nearly forty years

after his death his Advice to a Newly-Married Friend, together with his Letters to a Quaker Watchmaker, and The Thirsty Petition of Dry Daniel German, were being advertised in Leeds for a penny. Hearne copied his verses, To Fallacio the Goldfinder (a seller of votes), and an election squib called The Yorkshire Racers was published in London about 1708. Most of his poems are "Satyrs," in which the vocabulary occasionally seems larger than the range of ideas; but wit based on personalities and topical events quickly gets out of date, and we have no key to some of the jokes that once delighted the dignitaries of York.

If he was not a great writer, Plaxton was certainly a great reader. His taste was catholic, ranging from Tom Brown to "honest St. Cyprian." Amongst his circle of friends—Archdeacon Pearson, Ralph Thoresby, Richard Thornton, Duke Fothergill—books, mediaeval manuscripts, "Verses on the death of a friend," and the inevitable "Satyrs," were continually passed round. Public libraries were rare: if a man wanted to read a book he must buy it, or ride ten miles to borrow it from a friend, or send a precarious message by "Cudy the butcher." Plaxton himself subscribed to several notable books: Strype's Parker, Hearne's edition of Leland's Collectanea, Walker's Sufferings of the Clergy, and Thoresby's Ducatus. He also collected early editions of the Bible and the Book of Common Prayer, and had a whole library of divinity—the "old musty and wormeaten scholemen, damp Canonists, and weatherbeaten Ritualists" whom he turned over one day in "rayny weather" to help Archdeacon Pearson in his researches.

We get a glimpse of his study from Thoresby's Diary: the old man showing off his piece of British gold and his onyx carved with a figure of Hercules, or bringing out the parish registers for his guest's perusal. But he was not always in his study: Thoresby also describes a Sunday at Barwick that shows another side of his character. It was Sacrament Sunday; Mr. Plaxton preached well, and there were over a hundred communicants; after the service he took the catechism with the children, and then expounded part of the creed both to them and their elders. He had a real love for his people, and was the first resident Rector they had had for many years. The religious references in his letters may seem conventional, in spite of his characteristic weakness for sinners, but there is every reason to think them sincere. The man whose favourite poem was "Hudibras" is, whether we like it or not, the same man who had inscribed upon the silver chalice and paten he gave to Barwick Church the words "Sanguis Christi Fons est Vitae Aeternae"; "Christus est Panis Vitae."

It would be absurd to claim for George Plaxton more of saintliness or scholarship than was the share of the better-class Tory parson of his day. But he certainly had a genius for friendship; and his letters, too individual to give a clear picture of contemporary life, show an interesting and lovable personality. His affection for his parishioners is rather like the affection of a good southern planter for his negroes: he loved children of all ages. His friendship may have been exacting (he writes to Richard Thornton fifty-eight times in three years, and complains bitterly when he gets no answer) and he teases his more sober correspondents unmercifully. But who could have resisted "When must I see your Deare Learned Face"? Certainly not "the very daynty Archdeacon."

A number of his letters have already been published in Thoresby's Life and Correspondence. Those now printed for the first time have the same impulsive interest in a variety of things—the origin of churchwardens, the use of teasels in the wool trade, the legend of "Whipdog-day," and the account-books of the Abbey of Meaux. They have the same characteristic messages and postscripts, and the same habit (fascinating or tiresome according to the temperament of the reader) of giving nicknames to all his friends. These nicknames are often revealing. John Killingbeck and his wife are (in a letter to Thoresby already published) "the godly smoker and his Dumplina," while "Mother Peachy" completes the lady's picture. In the following letters Killingbeck is "Oronoque," "Fumado," Bonaërges," or "the Mufty." Francis Hildyard, the bookseller in Stonegate, York, is "Count Quarto," "Franciscus Probus," "the learned Franciscan," or simply "Deare Frank." Will Lowther, a furious Whig, is "Achmet," "Draco Vorax," or "the Dragon of Wantley." There are others, too-" Greencoat," "Euroclydon," "Halkin sans Terres," and "Sir Rut Ramble "-who have not been identified, though it is possible that "Eurus" or "Euroclydon" might stand for Lord Wharton. Sometimes a character is sketched in a phrase—"Sydrophil" (Ralph Thoresby) "who loves to do good, though he gets nothing by it "-or an amusing sidelight is thrown, as when saintly Archbishop Sharp, "our good Patriarch," is said to have "outsmoaked" Killingbeck himself!

After all his geniality, the writer's intense bitterness against his political opponents is rather surprising, however common such expressions may have been at the time. Perhaps, like so much else, it is not meant to be taken seriously; but the childhood of a royalist brought up under the Commonwealth must at least have had discomforts, and the man who remembered them was not likely to vote for "the son of one of Noll Cromwell's lords."

Plaxton's letters are very natural—disconcertingly natural at times—in spite of their "conceits." In them those who are interested can see what one eighteenth-century parson liked and disliked, what books he read, what opinions he held—what, in fact, among his most intimate friends, he thought it worth while to write down.

E. M. WALKER.

FOREWORD

By Canon David Walker, of Ripon (Honorary Canon of Durham Cathedral).

These letters came into my possession in the following way.

Thirty-nine were addressed to William Pearson, LL.D., Archdeacon of Nottingham: the rest to Richard Thornton, who was Pearson's cousin. Ann Pearson, daughter of the Archdeacon, married the Rev. John Wright, of Kilverstone, Norfolk, in 1723.

His grandson, John Wright, seems to have been the last male member of the Wright family: he married my aunt, Elizabeth Chapman, née Wilford, who had three children—Frederick Chapman (d.s.p.), Anna Maria Chapman (died 1880), and Elizabeth Chapman, who married Henry Beauchamp-Procter and died 1918.

John Wright predeceased his wife: they had no children. On her death in 1859 Kilverstone Hall was sold, and a large number of letters, including the Plaxton series with other papers, came into the hands of her daughter by the former marriage, Mrs. Elizabeth Beauchamp-Procter, and on her death in 1918 were passed on to me as her residuary legatee and first cousin.

LETTER 1.

This*

For the Reverend M^r Willm Pearson ¹ Canon Residentiary at York, Good M^r Pearson, July the 16th 1706

I have very hastily run over such notes and collections as I have by mee, concerning the rise and office of our Churchwardens, and I doubt not, but they may plead a prescription of 3 or 400 yeares standing. I call it a prescription, for I cannot find (as yet) any Law, or old Canon for their Establishment: they are mentiond under the Name of "Gardiani Ecclesiae," in Lyndewode² Sub Tit. de officio Archidiaconi, and in that Chapter where he said, "Eccl'iaru' reparationi Archidiac. debitæ invigilent," you have this question put, "Nunquid Eccl'iarum Reparationi Guardiani Eccl'iae," &c. That these Guardiani Eccl'iae were Laymen is not to be questiond. Now this Constitution was made under Walterus Arch Bp of Canterbury, long before Lyndewode's time, and yet Lyndewode flourished about the yeare 1410. The learned Bp. of Worcester in his Primary Visitation, tells his Clergy that there were 2 parts in a Visitation, viz. a Charge, and an Enquiry. The Charge he calls "Admonitio Epi'," or "Allocutie," but treats not of the Enquiry, only he tells us the Articles were drawn out of the Canons. to which the "Juratores Synodi," or "Testes Synodales" were

* Words most commonly abbreviated are printed in full and quotation marks inserted.

For other notes see p. 97 et seq.

to give an answer, which answer was called "Juramentum Synodale." Now this "Juramentum" supposeth the "Juratores Synodales," of which wee have still some instances remaining, and it is probable, at every Halymot or Synod, they impannelled a Jury, ad Enquirendum; for at Gnoshall (where there formerly was a Collegiate Church) Com: Staff: consisting of a Dean, and 4 Prebendaries, at every Visitacon they still Impannelld a jury of 12 or 13 men to enquiry of such misdemeanours &c. as are presentable in that large Peculiar, and this they have done Time out of mind, and still do both at Easter and Michaelmas Visitacons. Gnoshall is a very larg Parish, and a peculiar to the Bp. of Lich: and Coventry, though now the Colledge is dissolved, and leased into lay hands. And our Sysdemen as wee call them in the Midland Countyes, are but the Corruption of Synods-men, these are still chosen to assist the Ch: Ward's in the Execu'ion of their office, and I cannot tell, but there may have been an antient Custome formerly of makeing all presentm's by a Synodicall Jury. I have seen, and have by mee, severall Deeds Sealed, and Witnessed, before the Dean, i.e. the Rural Dean cum toto Halymotu Suo. In a provinciall constitution under Edmund A.B. Cant. 20 Hen. 3 Anno 1236 it is there orderd that there should be in every Deanery, 2 or 3 men, chosen. fearing God, and of good repute, to inform of Misdemeanours, and these were called the "Denuntiatores Criminae"; but when these Juryes grew troublesome, and chargeable, they limited them, or laid them aside, and chose 2 or 4 out of every parish to present to such art'es as were drawn out of the Canons and Constitutions of the church. Kennet³ in his parochial Antiquityes gives us the Copy of a Deed 4. Hen. 5. in the yeare 1418 made and sealed by John Peris Sen, and John Bayli procuratores Eccl'iae parochialis de Acle, which Procuratores he calls churchwardens, p. 562, and in his Book from pag. 632 to 653, there is a long discourse about Synods, Rurall Deans, Arch D. &c. I confesse I cannot agree with his notions about Arch Deacons, for I am perswaded they are of longer standing than he allows them, and the Worthy Bp. of Carlisle⁴ has the same thoughts. If you have not White Kennets book I will send it to you. I could fill up a sheet or 2 with such Trash as this, but I will now ease your Eyes and your patience. You shall ever find me a true admirer of your learning, and good humour, and proud of the Title of being

Your most affect: Br and faithfull Servant G. Plaxton.

I am $\rm M^r$ Deans^5 humble Servant and his Brothers, and pray forget me not to my good Landlord Fall. 6 and $\rm M^r$ Terrick. 7

LETTER 2.

This to the Reverend Mr Arch Deacon Pearson, at York. Good Mr Archdeacon.

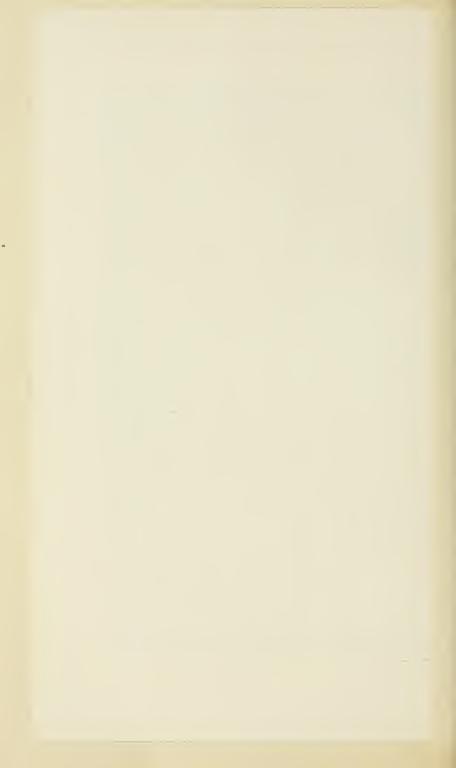
The last week being all rayny weather, I was like old Father Noah in his Ark, a prisoner to the Floods. I turned over all my old musty and wormeaten Scholemen, damp Canonists, and weather beaten Ritualists; and in good Truth I am no nearer a discovery of the Rise of our present Churchwardens, than I was 20 yeares ago. I find frequent mention of the "Yconomi, ct Gardiani Eccl'ie," in our own Engl: constitutions, and have heard them wrangling and squabling



Genormy, procurator et Alor and yet I am no boder in the your 1430. or offer. Hat your I find by an at Ded that in love parch chordy they chafe some of graves ago, I find frequent thankion of the Yeonomi, at Jardiani Ectric in F. ann., Rage: coststaktons, ind have bond thom wranging and squabling about this qualking and Yeonomus possis esse laives, and have great at the Distinction about of Sydics, Your omorum Ective Di et qui rood I mont eligent at I sputant, quode adonnem The materiory of differ hard Virey prout makes postind considering gui Computer The last week him, all zugny weather grows lake ob Truth Jam no waren a Differing of the Rife of 1. Wind Church Waldow, Mon Java 20 Tather Goat in his the , a prisoner to of Floors, I sund over all my 30 mush an worm colon Scholomin, damp Conomist, and was the Buton Riquelist, and in good Good Mr. Arch Drawn

beding for act of the OR Ch. Walling on choosing now out, Sime to have been ecessing to artist Cours, and willows, but 20 graves before this mi the grave ingo the world about it no Dir them i Reformation, but it is intil dispresentation for Jean. were lay-min, if any Thing course frother you shall know it, then you and Johley at hot wolly, the Jame hand again, and lay so thing, I am I hope to bee you shoutly at gook Jam Ar Diany huntle took and his Months Evidore with approved ; inquired of a secound man of other day, about of ride of ofthe IN: (on his lade a schouldy gentantly wilder exigent it my g. Brusik. gars but Som my good Landlerd Fally flith et all Timing. This is a que in God woods on Georgiany policies July 22 1706

Photo. by Alf. Mattisen



35

about this question and "Yconomus possit esse Laicus," and have read all their Distinctions about the Syndicus, Yconomus, procurator et Actor, and yet I am no wiser. In the yeare 1430, or before that yeare, I find by an old Deed that in some parish Churches they chose some of the "maturiores et discretiores Viros, prout matu' possint concordare, qui Computum Yconomorum Eccl'iae &c., et qui novos Yconomos elegant et deputant, quod' ad omnem refectionem Reparationem, constructionem &c. prout constitutiones in hac parte editae sive Consueteudo a retro actis Temporibus usitata, exigunt et rogaverunt," &c. So that this taking of the accounts of the old Church Wardens and choosing new ones, seems to have been according to antient Canons and Customs; but 20 yeares before this in the yeare 1407 they were then laymen and called "Procuratores Eccl'iae Parochialis," as by a good evidence will appeare. I enquired of a learned man the other day about the rise of them. He would allow them no older than our Reformac'on, but that is easily disproveable, for I can show good Authority for them of 300 yeares standing, and upwards, and that then they were Laymen. If any Thing occurre further you shall know it. Thus you and I play at hott cockles, the same hand again, and say nothing.

I am, Yours truly,

July 220 1706.

G. Berwick.

There is a Qu: in Lyndewode, "An Yconomos possit esse Laicus?" I hope to see you shortly at York. I am Mr Deans humble servant and his Brothers. I am my Good Landlord Falls Guest at all Times.

Letter 3.

This to the Reverend Mr Arch D. Pearson, at York.

Deare Sir,

B. in Elmt July 25th 1706

Itane profecto with another son, & the mother safe, my hearty thanks to the good Lucina.8 Children are noble blessings. If you will not believe mee, read this small Tract, writ by a deare good Friend of mine, who was once one of my 3 neighbours, who with my stock, could have recon'd above 40 children, all sound of wind & limb.

I could wish you would give mee your Thoughts of that provinciall Constitution at Oxford 1236 made by Edm: Arch. Bp. of Cant. about the "Denunciatores Criminum." which W.M. that prelate appoynted

to enquire &c. upon oath &c.

I have not these Constitutions by mee, but you being at the fountain head for learning and books, nay also for curious records, may do the Cause good service. I will write to a Friend of Mine on Saturday to know his Thoughts in this matter, which wee are in a cold scent hunting after.

I am, Truly yours, Barwick.

LETTER 4.

This to the Reverend Mr Archdeacon Pearson, at York. With a packquet.

Deare Deare Friend,

This being the Gander moon,⁹ or as they say in the North the Stegge-Month, every Body ought to contribute to your Diversions. Tis a sad penance to stand 4 Weeks together upon one leg, at the Door of the Gooses apartment, and have only the Liberty of stretching out

the neck and hissing, as I, your poor Brother, have done, 7 times before you; but come, my Dear Friend, and fellow Sufferer, I will endeavour to relieve the Guard; you shall not allways stand Centinel at the Chamber Door. What if you should make a small excursion, and meet mee some day at Bishopthorp, and direct mee how to pay my Duty to the Patriarch, 10 for you see all our Addresses, and Addresses are still presented by some great man. Now I would so far differ from them that I would be presented by a good man. My Lord is a great lover of all Noveltyes, except those in Religion; now there are some Antique Noveltyes, and I have procured one of that Nature, witnesse this Worshipfull Clog, 1 which I here send you. Tis one of those Originall Almanacks which our Ancestors used in the days of yore, and such are still in use in the Moorlands of Staffordshire & some parts of Shropshire. I have gone as far as I can in the Explanation of it, & send it for your Improvement and correction, for I know no man whose skill I more value. Dr Plot¹² Hist: Staff: has said something of it, to whom I refer you; if you will peruse it, & give it a lodging, for a few days, I will thank you. I would willingly go to Bishop Thorp when there is no Crowd, for I hate a throng of men, & meat. And now ad Pensam. I consulted our Christian Lawyer¹³ at Leeds about the rise of

I consulted our Christian Lawyer¹³ at Leeds about the rise of Church wardens, but he can find little or nothing of these Lindsey woolsey¹⁴ officers, as he calls them, in their yeare books, or Antient Reports. As to the "Aeconomus" or "Yconomos" mentiond in your first letter, I find it a word of a very larg significac'on; it is used in 4 or 5 Sences & acceptances in the N.T. as you, I doubt not,

have often observed.

- for a Spirituall Steward. Tit. 1. 7.* Οἰχονόμε μυστηςίων Τε θεε.
- 2. for a Temporall steward or Baylif. Luke 16. 1. Τις $l\tilde{\omega}$ ωλέσιος ος ἔχειν δικονόμον.
- for a Polyticall officer. Rom. 16. 'Ασπάζετα' ὑμᾶς Ε'' ἐμαστος ὁ ὁιπονόμος πόλεως.

"Erastus the Chamberlain Salutes you," in some tis "Erastus the Cofferer," more agreeable to the Vulgar Latin, *Archarius*—the French call him the Treasurer.

4. for a Tutor or guardian as tis used Gal. 4. 2. ἀλλὰ ὑπὸ τζόπες ἐστί κ' δικονόμες to these you may adde the δικονομες τ' ἀδίκιὰς if you will.

Now as it Beares all these Significations in Holy Writ, so I doubt not but it shall as many in other Authors. Mat. Paris¹⁵ in "Vita Offa 2^{da} p. 30 saith "Offa Rex Christianiss. in Eccl'ia Vices agens Yconomi, et Custodis Spiritualis vitam per aliquot Annos continuavit," and again p. 194, "Bona Eccliaru' Cathedral. Vacantium fecit per Procuratores idoneos, vel Æconomos procurari." And we have frequent mention of these "Yconomos" in antient Authors, none of which apply the word to our present Churchwardens till about 1430; and there I am well assured the "Yconomi" are Churchwardens as I instanced in an old Deed, date 9. Hen. 6.

But what means Dr Skinner¹⁶ by his Saxon Cypucean Calbon

^{*} A slip. Plaxton quotes 1 Cor. IV. 1. His spelling of the Greek texts has been retained; there are one or two slight discrepancies in it, on comparison with the Greek Testament.

which he calls a Churchwarden, or his Cypic zepera, Church-Reves or Church Wardens, I cannot tell. I find no such officers in any of our Saxon Councills. However, our present Churchwardens I think were not established till the 14th Century, and then I have mention of them; but whether Regularly sworn, as now at the Visitations, I cannot tell you. However, for your further Diversion I have sent you an old book for the method and power of Visiting, & there you will find pag 8' 2 face [sic] how your Arch Deacons made their Enquirys, &c., to which I refer you. And if you have not seen this old Gent: before, you will find a great Deale in him. I would have writ a great Deale more, but I have a great Deale of company with mee, & I write only raptire and my letter is but a broken odde rapsody of scrapps. May you and yours be ever happy, is the hearty, and sincere wish, of

Dear Sir, Your most faithfull Friend and Brother,

31. July 1706.

G. Plaxton.

I am of an opinion that when the way of Visiting Ecclesiatim [sic] became burthensome, and the "Denunciatores Criminum" backward or carelesse in their Dutyes, that then they came to fix a stated procuration, and also fixed officers in every parish, instead of the former ways of Visitacon. But quo anno quæro. You will find this to be the bottom, or foundac'on on which these officers are built, I do really believe; but I expect great Discoveries from your most learned hand. I wish we had a search made in the first Fruits office, to know at what Time these Taxations called Procurations began, for I presume all our Procurations & Synodalls are there, and charged in the Arch Deacons profits, with his first Fruits.

Taxatio Norwicensis was begun 38 Hen. 3^d.

Taxatio Lincolniensis et Winton:—20 Ed. 1

Have not wee also a Taxatio Hen: 8^{v1}

Leave yours with M^r Hildeyard¹⁷ & it will come safe.

LETTER 5.

For the Reverend and worthy \mathbf{M}^r Arch-Deacon Pearson at his House neare the Minster in York.

With 2 packetts.

Good Mr ArchDeacon,

This Bearer will deliver you 2 packquets. In the book you will find an hasty Schrole, drawn up in Noyse and company; but I shall rather hazzard my self to come under the Title of a Silly Fellow, than of an ungratefull and rude Wretch. I am obliged to answer yours, though (God knows) I shall come short of your Expectations.

The Bearer is a poor Sinner, and comes to attend the Chancellor. 18 He is not yet presented in the Court, for his Anti-Nuptial Tradeings, but being willing to confess his Crime, would take a penance; and if you could speak a good word for the poor Rogue I would thank you. He is truly poor, and yet would live in the world; I would have him of as cheap as I can, and with as easy a penance for him & his Trull. Your good Nature I hope will pardon this boldnes.

I am Truly yours

Aug. 10 1706.

G. Plaxton,

LETTER 6.

This for the Reverend Mr Arch Deacon Pearson at York.

My Good Friend,

I am told that our Friend the Christian Lawyer at Leeds has given you his observac'ons about those Linzy woolsy officers (as he calls them) the Church Wardens. I should be glad to know how high he goes for the Originall of them. You will meet with some odde things in the "Baculus Pastoralis" 19 and tract which is bound up with it. Harvest is now begun at Barwick, & my Tyth men will hardly suffer mee to turn over a book, till the barns be full. I have got leave to run over Monsr Daubuz's20 Tract about the old passage in Josephus; the man has shown a great deale of reading, and consulted more authors than I ever saw. I think he has gone as far as can be, in cleareing that passage, so that no more can be done till he meets with Josephus himself, who is best able to decide that poynt; and there it must rest, till they 2 end the controversy. Let mee know when you will favour mee with your good company at Bishop Thorp. Let us have a quiet day (if that Prelate have any). I hope the penance of standing on one leg is allmost over, and you may be allowed your Furlow to quit the Chamber Door.

I heartily thank you and M^r Chancellor for your kindnes to my poor sinner. Pray answer mee these 2 quaeryes, for I know you can

do it as well as any man that I have the honour of knowing:

10. Whether we can refuse to church a woman if she comes to offer her self & say she is penitent for her faults and desires to return thanks to God for her safe deliverance, supposing she hath had a bastard.

2. Whether these words in the Rubrique, viz. "Then the Priest shall say—" (for these words are twice repeated in that office,) be obligatory by way of command, or only instructive & directive.

I presume we are no judges of repentance here, nor have any power to admitt her, till satisfaction be made by way of penance, and the congregac'on satisfyed. Otherwise every whore will have the same priviledge that an honest woman has; for though the common Lawyers bring prohibitions against us for refuseing the Sacrament &c, which they say is a mans Birthright and his property, which wee cannot deny him, yet I hope they will not bring a prohibition here; & yet some of them are such true lovers of the Flesh that I am perswaded they would attempt it. Pardon all this silly Trouble, from

Your most faithfull Brother and Servant

Aug. 10. St Lawrence 1706

G. Plaxton.

How comes it, that our papists here keep St Lawrences day holy-day; this is a busy day with them, & they will not work.

LETTER 7.

This for the Reverend Mr Archdeacon Pearson, at York.

Deare Mr ArchDeacon,

With a wonderfull pleasure, and satisfaction, have I read over your excellent, and learned letter, to the B. of C.⁴ in which you show not only the curious effects of much reading, but also the power of a solid judgment; without flattery, the Author and the Work, deserve more than I am able to pay, and I know not any man (since the Bp of Worcester dyed) able to equall the ArchDeacon of Notingham,

I never knew the rise of the Controversy till I read the Bp. of C.s Letter, & Dr Tods²¹ poor answer. I had allways a great Esteem of the Doctor's learning, and a true value for him, though I never saw the man. I am sorry that I am now so convinceingly deceiv'd. Hee is strangely out in his assertions, and he may as well take upon himself the office of a petty Constable, as suffer his Curate to be a Church Warden. There are many things which the Statues, and Common Laws require from the Church Wardens, which a man in Holy orders cannot execute. I shall only instance in that, 40 Jacobi. Cap.7. where the Act saith "if the Church Warden find any Tipling in the Alehouse during divine Service " &c. Now how shall an Ecclesiasticall person perform this part of the Church Warden's duty, without quitting his own? Shall he leave the pulpit to Visit the Alehouse, quit the Service of the Church to attend this lay duty? But there are so many things to be done by our present Church Wardens that it seems to mee the greatest madnes and Folly in any Clergyman to accept of that office, which is altogether inconsistent with his Function. I could say a great Deale upon these matters; but you have done so very well, and with so good judgment, that I have only this request to make, that I may have a Copy of this Learned Letter, if you will not favour the public by printing it. Tis a new subject, and you are the first who have taken it into consideration. And now my deare Friend, if your good Nature and charity be not as extensive as your learning, I shall forfeit your good Opinion for ever. I have detained these papers longer than I was allow'd, but I have 2 things to offer for my Excuse:

- 1°. This fine Harvest weather has imployed all my *Jumenta*, and the *Tota fegusta*—everybody so busy, that I could not presse man, or Horse to come to York.
- 2. I have received my Lads from London, & my Daughter. These poor Rogues have put mee into such Transports of Joy, that you must remember, I am like other Fathers when they are amongst their children. —My poor Corpus Christi Bachelor is a brave fellow, and has imployd his Time very well. His mother has seen him but once in 6 yeares. He shall come to York, and pay his Duty to you. The rest have done wisely in their stations as the world is pleas'd to say, and will fairly confute the old Popish Scandall, about Parsons children—

I must trouble you no farther. May you live, and enjoy your health, that we may all grow learned by your Labours.

I am, Deare M^r Arch Deacon, Your most faithfull Friend &

Affectionate Brother & Servant,

B. in Elmet. Aug. 24 1706.

G. Plaxton.

All due services to the Spirituall rulers in St Peters.

Pray take a little whipcord out of your lash, and use the Doctor in Mercy; you are too sharp and severe upon the poor man. He has the wrong end of the staff in his hand, God knows; indeed I had other thoughts of the man.

All happynes to yours. I should have condoled your losse upon the Death of your young Son, but you are so much a Christian, that

shall only say with Mons' Maynard,

"On doit regretter sa mort, Mais sans accuser le sort, De Cruauté ni d'envie, Le Siècle est si vitieux, Passant qu'une Court vie, Est une faveur de Cieux."

"His infant death we may regret Without a Satyr upon Fate The Age is sinfull, loos & vain And a short life's the longest gain."

LETTER 8.

This for the Reverend Mr ArchDeacon Pearson at Bolton Piercy. To be left with Mr White at the Bull in Tadcaster.

Deare Sir, 7º Martij 1706/7.

Your ArchiGeorgus favoured mee with his Company yesterday; every man in his way. Tillage, and Markets, stole our Minuits, & I had not time to write what I design'd. And now let mee heartily thank you for your 2 obligeing letters. Every thing you write is like yourself, full of Good nature and kindnes. I am glad to heare that the Bishop of Carlile has done the publique that Service, which your Modesty I doubt would have deny'd. I have writ to our Club in Shropshire to buy your Letter, as a thing not only new, but very

informing, and Learned.

I have entred the Lists with my parish, about the Repairs of the high ways. They, by perswasion of a Low-church Justice, one Lowther²² of Swill', distreynd a Fatt Cow. I fetched her from the Jayle by a Replevin, and gave them this Laconique answer-" Currat Lex." They have advised with some men of better heads than themselves, and being in a wrong Box, dare not proceed. So I have killd my Cow, and she is half eaten. However, I have consulted the Laws, Statute and Common, the Cases and Reports against us in this Matter, and am not yet so Cowed, but I will venture a fall even in Westminster Hall before I will submit to that Bondage, or burthen, which I am sure has no foundac'on, in Common Law, and very poor supports from the Statutes. As for Cases, and the Reports of Judges, these are no Laws; they inform, but cannot force, and they carry not a stamp of Law with them. However, I have drawn up my Case, and as soon as I have lik'd the Cub into form, & made it Sleik, it shall modestly appeare before the Tribunall at Bolton, 23 where I am sure it will meet with a Favourable, & knowing Judge; though our Friend Papinian¹³ (one of the most learned Sages of the Law) tells me the case is prejudged, but it was by men who did not consider maturely. However, I am not affraid; if I fall, I will not quit my sword, but still wield it in the Churches Rights and Defence. I wish Eyntwistle would send us Mr Lancaster's Case that I may see his Arguments, and weigh them.

I have received the Proposalls about Printing Dr Todds Notitia Diocesis (why not Diocesews [sic]) Carliolensis. Twill be a Latin Book, & full of Hard words, of northern Coynage. I think I must stay till I heare what the learned say of it, and as it proves, I may the better

buy, or save my Money.

I am glad that M^r Finch²⁴ is made Rector of Wiggan; tis a good Warm quilted Liveing, no matter for the Thin Bishoprick, unless he be put in to keep out a Knave. Alas man, wee have an order of Bishops, without Order, and few of them weare the same Sleeves, but every one weares of a different Web and Spinning. Tho. Cant.²⁵ weares course Dowlis; Sarum weares Scots cloth; Evans the East Indy mag-

chant weres muslin; 2 or 3 more weare Canting; One or 2 Staind Calico; 7 or 8 Dutch Holland; few Sack cloth and Ashes this Lent; our Primate (poor wretch) weares still the old fashiond English Linnen, and I know one who weares very fine Damask. But enough of This.

And now my Deare, Deare, Friend, Noverint Universi per presentis me G. Plaxton Rectorem de B. in Elmet, necavisse pullavisse, et Rostâsse, 2 fat Pullets, praeter Mutton and Veale, brush'd down the Cobwebbs from 2 Rooms, orderd my Wife to ayr 4 English Flaxen Sheets, perfum'd with Orthodox Lavender, washd in Canonicall Sope...... lighted up the Remainder of the Yule candle, perswaded my old Governant to wash her face, and Scoure her Visage, commanded the Lasse to Scower out her Freckles with Calais Sand and Small Beer, and to grease her rough lipps with pomatum, in Expectac'on of 2 learned Cathedrall Kisses. But all ended in Disappoyntment, & the Aldermen of St Peters never appeard. Some say they were scar'd with the Imaginary apprehension of snow: tis strange that 2 Northern men, born in snow drifts and nurs'd up in Sleet, should be affraid at the gloomines of a cloud. Well, come, if you and Dr Fall will pay of the inclosed Bill all shall be forgotten, and I will come into an Union with you. If not, I will neither have Sybow, nor Scallion, nor anything that Tasts like the Onyon, with you.

I sent Dr Watkinson's Lasse 2 stramentades by honest Richard; she shall have more, if she likes these. Ah poor Dick Falkingham! how did thy poor noddle shake when we talked of thy Master; "Sar," quo Richard, "He is a good man, and een too good for this warld; a good fake, Sir, he loves a Buik better then a Ruckle of Beans, or a stack of Haver; and if God love ony parson in this Country, I think

He loves him."

And now haveing Tyred your patience, let me beg pardon for not answering yours of the 25th of Jan: before this day. I had it not till Martij 20, so long had it lain dormant at Tadcaster, and I deprived of the comforts of it. I do truly long to see you at Bolton Piercy, and as soon as I can ride, sine Terrore, I will come and pay some part of my acknowledgements. But as for old Zachary Boyd, 26 unlesse he brings it under Georges hand I shall not trust him.

All happines & health to your self & good Lady; long may you live together. May your children prove comforts to you, as you are to all your Friends, and especially to

The meanest of them who love you, Barwick.

"Vestris nostra damus, pro nostris vestra Rogamus." Pray seale up the inclosed and speed it forward when you can.

Letter 9.

This for the Reverend Mr Pearson, Rector of Bolton Piercy. 20 Apr: 1707. Deare Deare Sir,

I am wonderfully obliged to the Charity and goodnes of Mr ArchDeacon Pearson, not only for his tender Enquiries after my recovery, but for his kind offer to supply my Church tomorrow, which I am sure would be an happynes to my parish, as well as an honour & ease to my self; but thus it is, the Boltoneers, and Plenypotentiaries of Nun Appleton²⁷ will be all here tomorrow. I shall have a mixt

crowd, Lawyers, Receivers, Jews, Infidells and Heretiques, so that I shall not be able to attend, and enjoy the Company of Deare Mr Pearson so fully as I would, nor would I put him to the trouble of a long journy and the sweatings in a Crowd. I cannot answer for all the company that will be here, many of them are strangers to mee; but if you would favour mee, and bless my parish with your good instructions at your return from your Nottingham Visitac'on, I would invite some Christians to a good Feast; for in good Faith it will be now only casting pearls before the swine. I will therefore reserve the good Morsell for my purer Guests, and own this generouse act as a true instance of Mr ArchDeacons good nature. I am somewhat better, though still upon the Selvage of pain, and sorrow. I hope to kisse your charitable hands at Bolton the beginning of this next week, and pay the Tyth of that Service which I have so long owd you. Our Friend Papinian of Leeds is here with my Brother and severall others. I expect a Squadron tomorrow, not to serve God but Mammon; you know how Lawyers serve God. Farewell my Deare and Good Friend, all happynes to you and yours; may the Gout and Stone prove strangers to you and yours; may Everything be Easy and happy to you.

I am, your most affectionate and faithfull Servant,

G. Plaxton.

The Christian Lawyer is much yours.

I hope on Monday, or Tuesday, to see Bolton, or on Wednesday at the farthest. D^r Talbot²⁸ was with mee & is hearty. All our Services heartily wait on M^{rs} Pearson.

LETTER 10.

This For the Reverend M^r Pearson, Rector of Bolton Pearson, neare Tadcaster.

Deare Sir,

[Undated: probably 1707]

What now? A new House, nappy Ale, a good wife, 2 coople of Fine Lasses, a jolly thrashing Harry, 2 Yokes of plump Oxen, the Nottinghamshire Procurations approaching, Dicks head to manage in your Absence, and your Hatt again; what is awanting to make you happy? You need not the blessings of an Union, nor the Advantages of our New Relations; your Felicity is compleat before Mayday, and nothing can be added to your Glorys. However, it is good to be cautiouse. Should our new Kindred set the yeuk amongst your Bonny Barns, and teach Harry to Fiddle a Scottish Jigg upon his Buttons, "venienti occurrite morbo," is a primitive piece of Latin, and very usefull. Take this Recipe from knowing Mr Topham; hee is of the Panpharmac order, and seldome fails in his applications.

"If Scotish Yeuk infests thy skin,
Know those Eruptions from within,
Will do the mickle good;
Tis Physique both for rich and poor,
By Caledonians us'd of yore,
To purify the blood.

Take ounces 2 of Butter sweet, Of Brimstone quantum sufficit. Mix these in Gally pott; Then Rub, and Scrub in every newk, Twill cure the Welch or Scottish Yeuk, Probate by Every Scott."

And now, my Deare ArchDeacon, accept of a miriad of thanks for your Favours. Yesterday at Bolton I staid at Tadcaster with the Troop all night, and with my Neighbour Ellis²⁹ reach'd home about 8 this Morning. They talk that our ArchDeacon is made Dean of Gloucester and to hold his ArchDeaconry in commendam; I wish he could have held the Head, and Learning of Dr Jane³⁰ his predecessor by the same Tenour. The A.B. of C. weares a cloak over his Gown when he goes for Court. Burnet would gladly have changed Sarum for Winton, as being the better Ayr, but the Physitians of state would not let him. Lord Wh——n³¹ would gladly have gone for Ireland, but Pembroke³² proves to have the longer Leggs, and will be at Chester before him. Somers³³ would have been president of the Councill, but is like to be kept out. I hope to kisse your hands at your return from your Spirituall Expedition amongst the Coritani.³⁴ May Synodalls and procurations flow in with a full Spring Tide, and may you return with Ease, in health, and safety.

I am, Deare poor Wretch,

Your most Faithfull and affectionate Friend and Serv^t

[Torn off] George.

G. Plaxton.

Possibly written April 23rd, St. George's Day.]

On the back of the above letter-

French Dictionary Lond. 1688.

Marguilier Administrateur des choses qui appartient à l'Eglise, a Churchwarden.

Marguilierie, Fonction de Marguilier, Churchwardenship: Churchwarden, anciently Church-Reeve. Marguillier, un Administrateur des choses qui appartient à l'Eglise. C'est à peu près ce que les Protestants de France appelloient un Ancien du Consistoire.

Churchwardenship. L'Emploi d'un Marguillier, ou d'un Ancien

d'Eglise.

LETTER 11.

To the Reverend Mr Wm Pearson, Residentiary Canon—at York. Maij 240 1707. Deare Sir.

I am sorry that anything should happen at my house to vex or discompose my Deare and worthy Brother and new Great British relation.⁶ I am sure nothing was said which could offend a man of his good Temper, for I do not remember one half jest passed upon him, or the Union, nor did I take any Notice of the Banter of your Letter. Pray renew the Union, and make up all the Breaches, for you know he who digged a pit, was to fill it up.

I would gladly come to York, and pay my service to the worthy Dean & his Brother, with my hearty thanks to the Rector of Laundesborough; but in good Faith, I am soe sore, and paind in the neck of my bladder, that I cannot ride, or endure the saddle. I paid dearly for my Journy to the Visitac'on at Tadcaster, & feel the Effects of it yet, in my Plucks.

And now my Deare Friend, I cannot say that I long to see Dr Todds poor Spitefull Answer. If Mr Hildyard send it, I will read it over, but when a man lodgeth in Billingsgate, he is a great way from Paternoster Row, and Creed Lane. I doubt he writes as Women fight, Uncoyfs, Scrats, Scolds, Luggs, Spitts, & throws snot about, cryes whore first, and gives never a fair or Orderly stroke. I would not have you to Answer him, but let us set some honest Churchwarden to make a Reply, or rather some Church Wardens wife, as the fittest to Engage his folly, and Feeblenes. Yours gives mee a poor account of his performance, & indeed I can expect no other; for till he getts new Laws, and Canons, new Regulations of Courts, a new Discipline and 20 other new Crotchets his Cause will be poore and Silly. My hourly Service attends your good Lady, and the 4 Amazons³⁵; but a double portion of my good Wishes to the Jolly Thrasher. I am indebted to you for 3 letters, and will pay of my Arreares as soon as able.

Farewell my Deare and Learned Friend.

I am, Your most affectionate and very faithfull Brother and Servant,
Old Barwick.

Pray say as good things for mee as you can to M^r Deane, and his good Brother; but put in some Oyle and Anodyne when you give my Service to the Præcentor, & mak us aw yan again, & quel the growing fewds. If any Spront up, give him this Submissive Billet, and put on the Milstone about your neck as soon as you can, for "wo be to him by whom" &c, "it better a Milstone" &c.

LETTER 12.

For the Reverend Mr ArchDeacon Pearson, York.

Deare Sir, 2º Aug. 1707

In the name of Synodalls Pentecostalls & Procurations, what is become of the ArchDeacon of Notingham? Some say he is makeing Intrenchments at York against the Incursions, or Excursions, of the Serasquier of Penrith,21 others that he is defending his Jurisdiction against the insults of Generall Todd, who threatens him with all Military execution, & to put all his Sp'1 possessions under Contributions. Wherever that Bosom Friend of Tom Browns36 shall be found, I desire to be listed as a Dragoon in his Service, and though I neither am able to ride, or go on Foot, as I should do, yet will I venture my old Bones under Brigadeer Pearson. Tis long since I heard of my Deare Brother of the Union, some tell mee that he is now Bishop Elect of Chester; I know as he is a Scotish Britain he is, and ever was, one of Gods Elect, but the word Bishop is a Reprobate Title and such as no true Scot will be fond on. Others tell mee that he is Rector of Launsbury, Superintendant of the Greenwoulds, and made Chaplain to my Good Lord Wharton³¹ at Langton race; if so I hope he has made George ArchDeacon of Cleaveland, & given him his last preferment, as he doth his old Clothes. Well, God knows how you all do, & what you do, for I live in the Land of Ignorance, in Terra del Fuogo. I have seen nothing like a man since MidSummer except some Mawkins set upon the Corn to Scare the Pigeons.

If M^r ArchDeacon Pearson will tell mee at his leisure how he dos, and how honest Harry the Thrasher dos, it will be some sort of a refreshment to mee; but if he tells mee how M^r Dean and his Brother doe, how the Praecentor and honest George do, that will be as enlivening as the Capture of Naples. Farewell good Friend, I have been at Bolton

Piercy since I saw you. Tis a poor cold Town when you and your Cellar are both from home. I am sure it was a great Mortification to find neither of you to warm

Your most faithfull and humble Servant,

Mr Milner I presume is Lord of Bolton by this Time.

Be so kind I pray you as to Speed the inclosed if you can.

Letter 13.

For the Reverend Mr ArchDeacon Pearson, York.

Novembr 140 1707. Deare Sir,

Happy is Dr Todd, the Ottadinian³⁷ Antiquary, for he has the Blessing of hearing now and then from the ArchDeacon of Notts; and yet according to modern computation, our Barwick is not above 13 Miles from York, and 7 or 8 from Bolton Pearson, and Penrith is above 7 times as far. I have lov'd this Hussar of an ArchDeacon as well as ever Tom Brown lov'd Claret, & should have been as glad to have heard from him, as Some Body would be to have him quiet, & silent; but I find he is so busy in attaqueing the Castle of Penrith, & battering the Fort of St Hugo, that he regards nothing else. Well, Paul Dyac was never so dareing, nor is Cadoggan³⁸ Master of half the prowesse, which I am told the Rector of Bolton Piercy can exert when he pleaseth. I could wish he would be battering mee now & then with an Epistle; his bullets are Favours, & his Gunshotts blessings.

The Christian Pleader of Leeds¹³ tells mee of a small Tract which would wonderfully enlighten my dark head, and mend my dull Noddle, but I have not confidence to beg a sight of it. Tis in the Archives of a Certain Church-Generall beyond St Peters; if you would befriend mee, with your Interest, to the Gent., I would present Harry with a New Flayl; for I find since his Dad began to thrash Dr Todd, all the Males are learning that Noble Science. I shall be glad, nay overjoy'd to heare of your health, & the Welfare of your Family, which

is heartily wishd by

Your most affectionate & humble Servant

Let mee know how you do by Wisdom.

Barwick.

forgett 1 must not the Tribute of my hearty Service, & Respects, to the Goud Man who fled from Glasgow, in Meggy Synclairs pettycoat and Kirtle; he is weighty Lown.

My learned Noverinteer shewd mee the Bishop of Carlile's speech

to his Clergy..... [torn off].

LETTER 14.

This, For the Reverend Mr Wm Pearson, Canon Residentiary in the Church of York—with a small Roll of paper.

Decemb: 10° 1707. Charissime,

With a great Deale of pleasure have I read, & read again, your learned, and pleasant Answer to poor Vulpecula,21 and sorry I am that the vain-glorious Wretch should deserve so many Stripes; but tis an Honour to be beaten by the ArchDeacon of Nottingham, and to be vanquished by Mr Pearson is credit enough, and may give

him more Esteem than any of his own Writeings. And now, my Deare Friend, what an Usefull Tract would the learned parts of your 2 letters afford, were they fairly added together, and all these whippings, and scourgeings laid aside. The Doctor wants manners and civility, is an offender against the Laws of learning & of good breeding; but shall Mr Pearson become the common Beadle, to whip every Scoundrell Scribler? Hang him, leave him to himself, & that will be a sufficient punishment. To despise a proud man will make him mad, to answer him will only adde to the Wisdom—vanity—of his own Conceit. Your learning, & Reputation, are so well fixt, and known in the world, that his vain blasts cannot shake one Twigg of them. You have gain'd victory enough, by his own confession, and why should you now Triumph over a Dead Asse. I have seen the Bishop of Carlisle's Speech, and his Case, and been let into the knowledg of that Controversy, by our Friend the Christian Lawyer. I protest to you, I am sorry for the poor Vicar of Penrith; he exposeth his own Pride and Ignorance so fully, that he needs no Body to Chastize him, but Himself. I am told the Bp. of C. would have you Print this Witty, pleasant & learned Answer. You are a man of a sedate Judgment, & can make better conjectures at the Humour of the world than I can; and therefore I leave these Things to your self. You have said all that a Fine, and cleare Genius can suggest, and all that a learned Head can furnish you withall; therefore, I say again, you might compile a most Valuable Tract from your 2 letters, and such as all learned Clergymen ought heartily to thank you for. I long to see you, and till that happy day I will please myself with the sweet thoughts of Mr P. I shall see.... [part torn off] tomorrow at Leeds. We should have met on Munday, but my Lord Irwin made.... [torn] Cast to bait his Hooks, with which he was to fish for Gudgeons, to vote for Sir Wm Strik-39 Corporation of Leeds were to dine with him at the Swan,40 but the man of knowledg would and I likd not to appeare at the Town with freedom and liberty of Choyes, bartered for Hash and Soup, and so we adjourned till morrow. A Thousand happinesses . . . ishes to your Self, Lady, and Olive Branches, with a double proportion to honest Thrasher, I am

Deare and Good Mr Pearson,

Yours truly, heartily, & without wealth or gain, G. Plaxton.

....d your Tract with a thousand thanks.

.... been writ against some Whig Lord, or Lay Coxcomb.

....Deare Country man, wa worth this Parliament, they are ... the walls of security, and takeing away the Birthrights give him my hearty Service, and tell him that I find a lock of hair growing in the palm my right hand; ask him what it means; tis no great pain, but attended with an itching.

LETTER 15.

To his Worthy Friend the Rev^d M^r W^m Pearson, Canon Residentiary in the Church of York. Leave this with M^r Fr. Hildyard, Bookseller.

Good Sir, Vigil of St. Thomas [Dec. 20] 1707.

You tell me in yours, that you saw my letter to Duke $Trinkelo.^{41}$ 1 was resolved not to give you any Trouble, till I had an Inventory

of the learned Supellex in Duke's Study; for I am told that he has been a diligent Collector of the Antient Goods & Household Stuff of our Reformed Church. The Reason, why I troubled Mr Fothergill, is thus: there is a Design on Foot to give an Account of the History of Printing, what valuable Editions there are abroad in the world, and what presses have been the most correct; and there is another design on Foot to give an account of our English Translations of the Bible, & of our Psalters, Primers, Common Pr: Books, &c. Now if the learned, and Excellent Mr Pearson, the Juditious Arch Dn of Nott., the Venerable Sub dean of St Peter's in York, and Honest Harry's Father would thrash a litle in this work, he would do the Labourers in this Rubbysh a great deale of Service. The undertaking is laudable, and will require many Hands, & I know none of greater power than yours; for your Hands have a Head in them, and Every Finger has brains under the Naile, and (it may be) the Tuft of Hair which grows in the Dale of your Nether Hand, has a great Deale of learning in it, and that Hugo de Vulpeculis²¹ knows to his sorrow, as well as others to their Comforts. Now I say if this Pearson Eugene of Savoy, would Favour mee with an Answer to these difficult quaeries I would list under his Banner, and fight for him, against all his Northern Enemies, & take up a Crusado to serve him. There are a great many Valuable Things without doubt in the Bibliotheca Eboracensis; if at your leisure you would blow off the Dust from some of these Forsaken old Books, & tell mee what you find, I would most heartily thank you, for I can not trouble any Body else. You are a man of wonderfull good Learning, good humour, and Every thing besides desireable in a Friend; and I doubt not but you will pardon all this Trouble now given you from,

My Deare and worthy Friend, your most Faithfull & Ever affectionate

Barwick.

I must not forget my best services to the Grandfather of all our Chancellours, Dr Watkinson, and to My Deare and leif Countryman, His Eminecy of Glasgow.

I doubt not but you have heard that the old Recorder⁴² of Leeds is dead, and my Christian Lawyer made their Cheif Minstrell. The Corporation voted Nemine Contradicente for him; and yet the Stubborn Knave would not blow one blast with them for the late Lord W^m Strickland's Son, a Gentleman who setts up to be Knight of the Shire at the next Election, a man of sober parts, great Oratory, & profound Judgement, Grave as an Owle & Wise as an Hare.

LETTER 16.

This For the Reverend M^r William Pearson, Canon Residentiary of St Peters in York. To be left with M^r Hildyard Bookseller in Stonegate.

Barwick Jan: 90 1707/8.

Well (my Deare Friend) Christmas is now ended, the minc'd pyes are done, the Roll of Brawn grows low, and the Great Goose py is cutt; so that wee have now time to write to one another, & say "How do ye, Neighbour?" and may this New Yeare, with 1708 stuck in his Topping, prove happy to you and yours. After these preliminary wishes, let mee enquire how my Friend Tom Brown the

ArchDeacon of Nottingham has performed the task which I enjoyn'd him before the Holydays. Black Munday is at hand, but I hope his care and diligence have put him out of the dangers of it. What can he say about Tavernier's Translation of the Bible, or John Joyes I Isaiah," or what has he to send mee in answer to my last? I long to see his Exercize, & View his carefull performances. Tom is a good Lad, and can do well, if he pleaseth.

Our Good Friend, Dr Hudson, 45 tells mee of some old Roman Medalls in your possession, and hopes you will send them up to the University to adde to their Collection, which will be owned as an Act

of your Bounty, and Respect.

Pray what becomes of *Vulpecula?* Is he in your Trap, or hunted by the Bishop? Tis an odde sort of an Animal, and hath lost the Cunning of his kind; *poor Reynard* they will be too hard for thee.

Next, how do's my Bonny Countryman the ArchBishop of Cleaveland, does the locke of Hair thicken in his Fust, did he Fast, or Feast, on Christmas Day? If the former he is still in Covenant with his

auld friends, the-

Our Good Friend the Minstrell of Leeds¹³ favour'd mee with his Company this Yule tide; wee remembered the learned Tom Brown of St Peters, and wished him at Barwick. The Minstrell's Lycence is not yet come down from London, so that he dares not play either upon his Horn pipe, or Haut-boy, within the Virge of the Corporation, for feare of the Stocks. He is very hearty and cheerfull and like his cousin *Tom Brown* easy, good natur'd, and beloved by every body who have the happynes of knowing him, except that Canibal Will. Lowther.⁴⁶ Well may I call him a Canibal, for he eats up his own flesh—

And now my worthy Friend, tell mee how you do, and how the New Yeare found you. Let my good wishes for the happynes of you and yours, be added to the Generall Vote of your Friends, & acquaintance. Pardon this Trouble, and own mee as

Your truly affectionate Brother, Friend and humble Servant,

G: Barwick.

I sing with the Cuckow the same Note.

To the Nonagenarian Chancellour, ¹⁸ to the Glory of Glasgow, ⁶ to the Vile Lybrarian, ¹⁷ and Honest Harry, my true and hearty Respects. If you leave a Letter with Deare Frank it shall be call'd for tomorrow.

LETTER 17.

[On the back of a letter from William Pearson is the following reply from Plaxton.]

[No address.] [1708/9]

I had not this till yesterday. Happy shall I be to see my Rev^d Arch Deacon & my Christian Lawyer, men whom I value above gold or pretious stones; but let us order every Thing with care and prudence. I have a Certain Vessell or 2 of good Wine come from London, & now arrived safely at York, I expect them here the next week. I have also a Fardell of incomparable Tabago, far beyond that of Dorothy Watkinson's, now at Leeds or else comeing down by the next carre; & who knows but I may make a present of some of this Tobacco to my 2 Friends of the old and New Testament, I mean of

the Law & Gospell. Now I think it will be Wisdom in us all to see the Annunition safely arrived before wee begin the seige; therefore, I will send to the good Rector of Bolton and acquaint him with all the Materiall circumstances which ought to govern in this weighty affair; besides the weather will be better, the ways bare, and Lucky sides, the long lad, will be at home the next week; consider these matters and give your Opinion.

Adieu my Deare & best Friend, my joy & comfort, the life of my soul & the soul of my life; may this new yeare prove happy, & bring 10,000 comforts to you; may health be your portion, and a good report make your Bones fat; may every Thing prove very Lucky to you, and yours, & may a Crown of Ivy surround your Learned

Temples. I am,

Yours all over, intus et in Cute, et in ipsissimis p^r cardiis, New yeares day Bervicus.

The inclosed Speech came 2 posts ago.

LETTER 18.

This To the Reverend $\mathrm{M}^{\scriptscriptstyle \mathrm{P}}$ Pearson Rector of Bolton Piercy, at Bolton Piercy.* Deliver.

Deare Sir,

[Jan. 25th] St Paul 1708/9

I have deferrd my Journy to Spofforth, in hopes of meeting with your Appoyntment. I am affraid the New Rector⁴⁷ will not prove so kind to the Widow⁴⁸ as was expected. I have seen a Letter from him, which beares a very indifferent Aspect. I would have her to sell up her goods and Furnitures as fast as she can, & to thrash up her Corn, and quit the Rectory to the New incumbent, who by this time longs for possession. They have had a Fire in the Study at Spofforth which has done considerable Damage. As soon as I know your resolutions, I will march thither to meet you, and second your Advice to the Widow.

Good Mr Sudall le premier Chappellan à Monsieur le Count De Darby, has got the Rectory of Methly⁴⁹; Tis the same Gentleman who about 2 yeares ago came down as a Superviser of those Clergy in the

Duchy of Lancaster's Donation; tis a pure Lad.

I truly long to see you, but cannot get the Wine from York, till the ways will allow a Cart to travell; and what can we do *sine*—Tis injoyning Richard Thornton a penance. At your leisure, send 2 or 3 Charitable Lines to My Deare ArchDeacon,

Your most faithfull & Affectionate Friend & Servant,

G. Plaxton.

You need not direct yours to be left at Mr Bowes's. God knows Jacky has left of his Trade; if left at Ned Marshalls they will come with our post letters thrice a week.

LETTER 19.

This To the Reverend [direction torn off].

Mon Coeur,

Feb: 26º 1708/9

I sent up D^r Talbots Epitaph to D^r Dering⁵⁰ that the Primate might passe his Censure upon it, and it is returned without any amendement; so that I think wee must deliver it to the Widow to be ingrossed

on his Grave Stone, since the Metropolitan approves of it. I suppose M^r Johnson will not come and settle at Spofforth for a yeare or 2, his Duke being unwilling to part with him. Let us therefore advise the Widow to sell up all, and contract her affairs into as narrow a compas as she can.

I wish I could see you, for I have a great deale to say to you. Our Synodicall meeting beginns at Weatherby on Tuesday next; and if you would meet mee at Spofforth on Tuesday Night, or Wednesday Morning wee may offer the Widow such advice as wee think proper, for I find shee expects our Directions & counsell. What if you should honour our Society with your good company at Dinner on Tuesday, and go that Night to Spofforth? I will bring a Cargo of Tobacco with mee.

I have not seen the Christian Lawyer since Martinmas or Michaelmas I think. I have made one Journy to Spofforth since you and I were there, to see the ruine of the Books. All the best of the Doctors papers are gone, burnt (they say) though the Boxes are intire; sure it was by Lightning, which sometimes melts the sword and spares the Scabbard. I doubt there has been foul play, and the poor Woman has not so many honest people about her as I could wish. Many books are awanting, both Hebrew, Greek and Latin as well as English; some are burnt, and many saved by unhappy hands, which will not be restored. I have a great deale to say at our Meeting; the ill weather, bad ways and dangerous Floods stop mee from paying my Service at Bolton. All good Wishes, Services, and hearty Salutations are sent to yourself & fireside from

My Deare ArchDeacon, your most faithfull & humble servant,
Barwick.

Upon the receipt of your Excellent Ode⁵¹ I scribled the Inclosed; it was writ in an hard frost, and you will say all the Springs of Invention were then frozen up. Pardon mee for sending such a Trifle; tis very silly when compared to your Masculine performances. "Petrillus" is too Diminutive a name for Pearson, but I was forced to use it for want of a better. I have 2 or 3 other papers in reference to the Death of our good Friend the Doctor, but I am asham'd of their leanesse. Cocarus, or the Cock, which ariseth in our parish and runns through it, never yet inspired a poët; nothing but Geese dabble in it.

LETTER 20.

This To the Reverend M^r W^m Pearson, Rector of Bolton Piercy. Ma vie,

I came hither in hopes of meeting you. I have runne through all Richard Steads disbursements, and Receipts, marcht through the Thicketts of Confusion, and drawn up the Accounts as well as I can. I advise Mrs Talbot to sell of her Goods as fast as she can, and to remove from hence. The Day of payment for the Land Tax is at hand; the Collectors will destrain her, and Seiz her goods; this will be a Disgrace, therefore I have writ this Letter to Mrs Tancred,⁵² which I would have you to peruse, and second it if you can to Major Wyvill. I am a stranger to that Gentleman, but I doubt not but he is of your acquaintance. The Mony will be paid forthwith if adjudged as her right to pay it; but why should she disburse £20, for a Gentleman

who is a stranger to her, and takes little notice of her, or of her offers to him? I long to heare how you do, and where you are. I am glad you did not take a Journy this way Considering the Miseries of the Ways, and Weather. I am now gone to Barwick. God send the Swallow to come, and bring us a Favourable Equinox. Farewell my Dearest Friend.

I am, Yours continually,

Spofforth Martij 4º 1708/9.

Barwick.

All Services and good Wishes to your Fireside.

How dos old Covarruvias18 my old Friend?

You may open the letter to Madam Tancred if you please, and seale it up again; the Letter is only in a Cover unsealed.

LETTER 21.

This For the Reverend M^r Pearson, Rector of Bolton Piercy. Leave this at the street Way at the Sign of the Wild-Man.

Deare Sir, [Apparently in another hand.] Good Friday [1709].

This I hope will find you paschalizing at Bolton, with your Family, and Parishioners; it only comes with a Friendly "How yee"? and must interrupt no Serious Thoughts, or acts of Devotion. Mrs Talbot is now here, and begs the Favour of seeing you, and mee, at Spofforth before you fix your Residence at York. If you will mark out a day I will endeavour to meet you there, that wee may satisfy her intreaties. Wee must think of a Monument for our good Friend the Doctor. She is willing to be Govern'd by you both as to the Charge and fashion. I suppose £8 or £10 will erect a pretty Altar [?] Monument with that Inscription which he left in his Will; and I am of Opinion that a great Stone with an Inscription upon it, will not come under £5 or £6 if done handsomely. The Doctor must allwaies have a warm place in my heart, and his Memory will be fixt there as long as that keeps wagging. The accounts with old Stead are not yet settled; some parts of the Tyth Mony are unpaid, and the Tenants hang backwards, and delay the payment. She hath given her note for the Land Tax, and must pay it this Month. She heares nothing of Mr Johnson's coming. Surely the Rector will not defer his Journy till after Easter.

James is here, and designs to be with you in the begining of May. I could wish she would give over House keeping; 4 or 5 Servants will not be maintained for a litle, and her Number is thereabouts. I

would gladly meet you, and ease the poor woman if wee can.

My daughter⁵³ is grumbling, and the learned women from their Experiences & observations of that Nature tell mee I shall be a Grandfather before Sunday. God send the poor Creature well passt the Dangers, and Perills, which attend those in her condition. If you favour mee with a letter, leave it at Mr Marshall's, and I shall have it on Tuesday. I am just come from Church, and am very weary; therefore I hope you will pardon these scatterd Lines from

Deare Sir, Yours very much,

Barwick.

If my lasse could hold out till Sunday (which is Easter day) and then tumble out her burthen, she would do as her mother did by her; for she was born on Easter Day, & called Anastatia.

How dos my Friend Covarruvias? & how do's Good Fryday 9 p.m. your Lady and your Males and Females? When comes the Primate? and when expect you Castor and Pollux? the 2 good Brothers at the Deanery. I have not seen one Christian since I saw you and Papinian: for Foxhunters, Under sheriffs and their attendants, are Gentiles rather than Christians.

Here is one from Wetherby, but they have no account of Seignor Johnsono. Tis now past o at night. I wish you a good night and quiet sleep. Adieu.

LETTER 22.

This To the Reverend Mr Pearson, ArchDeacon of Nottingham, at Mrs Thornton's at Leeds.

With 2 Birds for Mrs Thornton's⁵⁴ Dinner—this day.

Deare Sir. July 5º 1711.

My Reesed [respected?] Friend, John Bonaërges, 55 the Remarkable Vicar of Pannopolis, tells mee that my Friend Mr Pearson is now at Leeds. I designd to have attended his Levéé this Morning; but I find my self very unfit to make visits in that Town, for it will be no commendable sight to see the Lame Rector of Barwick rideing from house to house with an "How do yee," and the street through which he passeth summoned to assist in the Mounting and the dismounting him; so that I hope you will pardon the neglect of this part of Courtship; and since Mahomet cannot conveniently come to the Mountain, Let Monsieur Mons come to Mahomet. Cannot you call at Barwick in your way to York or Bolton, comfort a Friend that is wholy yours, take a Lytany and a light Dinner to help you on your Journy, laugh with a poor Criple, and collect the scatterd parts of your Library which have too long graced my Study. Your old Dad and predecessor Dr Watkinson is allways Friendly to mee, and gladly would I keep the Favour of his worthy Successor, and as you succeed the Chancellour in office, let mee put in for the place of one of your humble Servants, and well wishers; for no man can have a truer respect & service for Mr ArchDeacon Pearson than

His affectionate & ever faithfull Friend, & Servant,

Barwick.

I know not what to say to that Deare Relict of my Good Friend Mr Thornton, whose Memory is sacred and pretious, and whose losse I can never sufficiently bewail, for I can never expect to meet with a Friend So Excellently qualifyd as he was, so usefull & so good. I must ever value all his Remains, & I beseech you to beg of her that the poor Lads may come to see mee when ever they have time, for they shall allways be wellcome to, and Deare to mee. I pray God to blesse them all, and may that good man Live in his Children.

Pray let me know when you return and when I may expect you.

LETTER 23.

To the Good ArchDeacon of Nottingham.

Deare Sir, March 12. 1711/12.

I am to return you Mr Cradock's hearty acknowledgments for your Troubles in takeing my Depositions. He has carryed the Cause Coram Baronibus in Sec'is, and gaind his poynt. Tyth Wool, Corn, Lamb, Wood, Hay, are Decreed for him. I should be glad to heare of your Welfare; order the Secretary Generall to tell mee how you do. As for my old Carcaise, I have much ado to drag it about with mee; Hoc etiam vix Tytere duco. I have many Dilapidations to repair; however the poor heart keeps a foot yet. When must I see your Deare Learned Face? What newse from the Great ones? I have a long account of matters from the Synod; they go on very slowly, and Rid[?] no work. Mr Whiston's Case hangs on yet inter Orthodoxos et Phil-Arrianos. The 2 houses cannot agree about the prosecution of arch-Heretiqs. My Service to all yours.

I am, Dearest Sir, Yours as lon[torn off] own

Barwick.

LETTER 24.

This To the Reverend Mr William Pearson Canon Residentiary at York—present.

My deare Friend, [Undated: probably 1712.]

Were my thanks equall in Number, and weight to the Wealth of the South Sea Company, they would be too poor a present to my good Friend the ArchDeacon of Nottingham, and not answer the Tallyes of the Debt which I owe him. I cannot cleare Scores with him, and therefore like a Bankrupt Crave a composition. I had own'd your Favours to Mr Cradock ere this, and made an Enquiry after your health as I ought to have done; but the parting of my Lad for London, an ill Fitt of the Stone, and some other odde occurrences, have made mee unmannerly (or as the Moderns say) rude to you. I now send you my Service, which like my self is lame and clumsy, and good for little, but you have it as it is; had it been a better present you should have commanded it. I beg that you will let mee know when Mr Dean goes for Lancashire. I would gladly come to York & pay my respects to the Rector of Wynwick, but I am like your Wind-Mill Hill at Barwick, confined to the old station, Travell seldome, and am as ruinous as Pomfret Castle, & as uselesse. Be so kind, I beseech you, as be my oratour to M^r Finch²⁴; you have read Demosthenes, and know how to speak to Great men. When will the Patriarch leave Yorkshire? The Queen will want him to solemnize the Jubilee of peace.⁵⁷ Old Flattfoot is awkward at such work. And when must I superscribe to the Reverend and Worshipfull Mr ——, Chancellor of York? Surely, man, you must be our Young Covarruvias; you have learning & Integrity, honesty and Conscience, Courage and Yeares to execute that noble place of Trust. I am sure wee shall all be happy under the Wings of your Justice and Administration, and be joyfull at the choyce of so Christian a Judge. Your Management of the Boltonians will secure the peace of your Self, and Successour, & prevent Future encroachments. I wish the Parliament would make a cleare law, in that poynt, that wee may know our Doom plainly, & not by the innuendos of the worshipfull bench, who Load these burthens upon us, which they will not touch with their little Fingers; but the poor Flyes of the Church hang in the Cobweb, whilst the Humbuzzes, and Hornets break the Nett, & Escape.

Adieu my Good Friend, happynes to you and yours. May Harry vanquish the hardy and Troublesome Squadrons of Moods, and

Supines, Gerunds and Tenses, with all the Troops of those Hussars, called *Possums*, and *Fio'es*. I am with all Sincerity,

Your most Faithfull and ever obliged Friend and Brother,

Barwick.

To the 2 Brothers, and to my old Friend your Daddy in Law, Enoch's Successor in the Consistory at York; and how dos the Litera Picata, Franciscus Probus, in all his Shapes, from 24° to 16°—quarto, 8cto and Folio?

LETTER 25.

This To the Reverend M^r Pearson Chancell^r of York. To be left with M^r Hildyard Booksell^r in Stonegate, York.

My Deare Friend,

I have beaten most of the Roughs, and Shrubbs in Swinburn, but am not so fortunate as to meet with the Layer of Goodall. You are an Excellent Woodman; tell mee where abouts his Haunts are, & under what Chapter I may find him. I have sent to a Friend about that Book and orderd him to search Duck-Lane, 58 and all the old Repositoryes of obsolete authors, till he meets with him. The first news I heard of him was on Saturday last from my Good Friend the Chancellor of York, and I will spare no pains to find him: and it may be when I meet with him, he may be of small value. I long to see my Deare Gamaliel in his Canonicall Tribunall: you have a great Trust, and a Troublesome weight of Affairs to Manage. God Allmighty Assist you with a Spirit of Knowledge, and Courage, to go forward in the Execution of your office. All honest men rejoyce in your Advancement; but I have a double Joy, that both the Church, and my Friend are like to be happy in one another; the Clergy have now a Father to whom they may complain, and from whom they will receive protection & Favour. May you live to the age of my old Friend Covarruvias, and inherit all his Virtues, & fair Characters. I send you a Thousand Good Wishes. And pray, my Knowing Friend, give mee your Opinion of the inclosed Bill. Here is Lynsy Woolsey work, Light and darknes joyned together, Westminster Hall getting into the Abby, Proctors & Atturnys like Chain Shott⁵⁹ cutting down all before them, and the oxe and the Asse plowing together. Such practises bring an Odium upon your Courts, and make them ill spoken of, undeservedly. I was to end a small Difference between 2 neighbours. & this Bill was brought in by the Atturny, only for a plain Citation, never served. Thus are poor men Tormented, & grinded to pieces between these 2 Millstones of the Law. I hope you will tell mee what in Equity I ought to do about this Bill, and what Costs are proper to awar [torn off] and you must tell mee how, I shall allways be glad of yo [torn off]

Junij 190 1712.

Dearest [torn]

I have just this minuit found Jo. Goodall quoted by the Excellent Swinburn.

ad Decanum Ripponensem.⁵⁰
"Rippon dat Calcare. Stimulum tibi Spousa donabit,

"Nasis Cessator, Saeva Flagella manent. [torn]
Thy wife is Sharp, with Rippon [torn]
If thou provs't dull, the Whip must mend [torn]

LETTER 26.

This To the Reverend Mr William Pearson, Chancell of York. Leave this with Mr Francis Hildyard, Learning Seller, in Stonegate. Deare Sir,

I beleive you are now begining your Visitac'ons, bonis Avibus, et Omine Laeto. Be so kind as to let me know into what part of the Globe you will call Barwick. Some say we must Penance it to Ottley; but I hope the Good Nature of Covarruvias is predominant in his son Papinian, and that he will call us to Tadcaster according to the wonted Fashion. Wee are 9 long Miles from Otley, and very bad way; have pitty upon the Lame, & show Mercy to Cripples. I would gladly see you in your Tribunal. I could be Content to commit a Fault that I may appeare before you, and have your Sentence passt upon my Failures: I am sure it will be full of Mercy. May your Advocates be obedient, your Proctors honest and not clamorous, your Sinners penitent, & your Sentence dreaded by Offenders. Long may you live to do Justice. I am

Deare Sir, Yours very truly,

July 160 1712.

Barwick.

Laugh, and then burn this false Latin here inclosed. Old Men are twice fools and Children, you find; tis an hasty Scrible this Morning.

LETTER 27.

This To the Reverend M^r William Pearson, Chancell^r of York.

My Deare Friend,

This I hope will find my Good Chancellor in his Tribunall at Wakefield. I gave you the trouble of a Billet on Saturday in the behalf of my son John, have that you would order Mr Jubbs 1 to excuse his abscence, till he could come to Tadcaster, or York, to Exhibit his Orders. In my note I beggd your good Favour on Mr Lascells's behalf for Aberford; he is an honest man & would be resident. Long have they wandered without a Shepard; they have had no fixd Vicar these many yeares. Sherburn Scole has robb'd Aberford, and may do so again, if his Grace of York like a good Father provide not for them. I am told that the Liveing is Laps'd to Bishop Thorp; if so, I hope well, by your help, for Mr Lascells; he is an honest man and would reside in the parish. Let me have your pardon for all my Freedoms, which are too bold and Sawcy to a man of your Station and figure. Long may you be a grace and Credit to your Poor Shrubbs the Inferior Clergy. I am,

Deare Cedar, Your most humble and Creeping Bramble, Octob: 6º 1712. Barwick.

Letter 28.

This To the Reverend and Wor¹¹ D^r William Pearson, Chancell^r of York, at Tadcaster.

Deare Sir, Octob: 13º 1712.

Well! there is nothing certain in this world, and our own resolutions are not to be depended upon. Wee cannot promise our Selves any Thing for 3 Minuits. How have I pleasd my self with the happy thoughts of waiting on my Deare Chancellor this day at Tad-

caster? and of seeing the Learned and Excellent Rector of Bolton; but all these Embrio Joys have miscar'ed, and my pleasant hopes are vanished like a Dream. A Messinger is just now come from my Son John with an account that Sir Walter Calverly, 63 his Lady &c will be here at 10 a clock in their way to Ferry Briggs, so that I am ty'd by the Fetters of good Manners to attend them. Thus are my hopes and pleasures dampt, and I must be content to lose a Treasure for a Trifle. Ah! Mr Chancellor, didst thou know the hearty Services I have for you, the Satisfactions I have in your Company and Counsells, the need I have of your Advice, the benefit I receive from your Conversation, you would not blame mee to be sorry for this Disappoyntment. Pray let mee know where you are fixed, at York, or Bolton, that I may find out some way to wait on you; for I have a Matter of great Consequence to Impart to you, and am resolved to steer in it as you direct. May your Days be long and very healthy: may riches never bring the Gout, nor age infirmitys or Dullnes; may you be allways bright, and attain to the yeares and Character of my old Friend Covarruvias: may Codes and Pandects, 64 Civill and Canon Law, be the furniture of Harry's head, that he may 40 yeares hence be heir to your learning, place, and reputation of his then aged father. I am,

Dear Sir, Most heartily yours allways,

G. Plaxton.

My Sinners are Cited to appeare. They are poor & will gladly de penance I beleive, both whores, but I hope they mend. But Holcroft is a Rogue, and a Papist, and lives with a woman at Random, and produceth no Certificate of Marriage; he cares not for Excommunication. These 2 whores have been papists, but like not that Religion.

Excuse John Plaxton for not attending to Exhibit; he shall come

to York purposely.

Letter 29.

This To his honoured D^r Pearson, Chancellour of York. "To be left with M^r Francis Hildyard in Stonegate."

My Deare Friend,

Nov^r 28⁰ 1712.

I am allways troubling you with my Letters, either for myself, or other people. Men in publique places are allways haunted with Clyents, and their houres cloggd with petitions. I am now your Supplicant on the behalf of Mr Hemmingly,65 a Servant to Sir Walter Calverlys. He is in your Court Engaged in a Law Suit against Ferrar and Hutchingson; they have represented Mr Hemingly as a Litigious man; my Friends on that side the Country represent him quite otherwise, & say he is a quiet peaceable Neighbour. All they beg is that you would Convene Hemingly, Ferrar, and Hutchinson before you, and see Hemingly in his proper colours, free from the Spotts his adversaries cast upon him. Hemingly is Steward to Sir Walter Calverly, of very good reputation. You may end all the strifes in 2 words, by Citing the Partyes before you, & hearing the differences without the Tedious, and Formall Processes of Law; and I know you succeed a Peacemaker, & a quiet Judge. I am sollicited by some Gentlemen to give you this Trouble. I know none of the parties. I am a stranger to these differences, and Law Strifes, but am zealous to promote a private peace, whilst our Plenipotentiaries sollicite a Publique Agreement and peace for Europe. Pardon this Trouble, my best of Friends, & most upright of Judges; and if I am too sawcy let the Chancellour reprimand mee, and I will learn better manners, & more decent behaviour towards a man of his Character; but Wee are not allways Masters of our selves; our Friends sometimes push us on to make Sawcy Requests & Petitions; and such is this of

Your Faithfull Friend and Servant,

Barwick.

When must I wait on Dr Pearson? and see the Chancellor? I am so Lame & clumsy that I cannot ride; yet would I crawl to Bolton, if I were certain of your being there. When you have a Leisure Time and a vacancy from business, send 2 lines to Old Barwick, that I may come and wait on you.

LETTER 30.

This To the Reverend Dr Wm Pearson, Chancellour of York.

Deare Sir,

What? more Debts laid on mee before I have paid of the old Scores: must my Ingratitude be requited with Favour? and my rudeness with pitty, and Charity? Ah my Deare Dr, thou art the Chancellour of Courtesy, the Commissary of Civility, the Code of Comfort, and the L.L.D. of Law, Learning, and Delight. How glad was I to see your Envoy the Count Wise, Lord of the Antient Manor of Sapientia, and Elder Brother to my Sieur Wisdom. 66 His Credentialls were received with Joy, and pleasure. I have applyd the sanative paper to my breast, laid Will Pearson to my heart, in hopes that the Soveraign Autograph will remove pains, and Troubles. I have been within the Purlieus of the Grave these 6 weeks, and my Leggs are stuck fast in the Clay. I have had a great Cathedrall cold, long oppressing mee. Every part is out of order, save my old Heart, that beares up against all attaques, & I hope will weather the poynt. I am yet Concionator sine Voce, Orator sine Elocutione, Praeco sine Verbis, Cantor sine Gutture, and I still continue, nec vox, nec verbum. Our old Friend, John Gamaliel 55 of Leeds, has sent me 2 Cordialls from his Scabbellum, and offers mee a Fresh Electuary for the next Sunday, prepared by the Postmeridian.⁶⁷ The Evangelist of St. Johns⁶⁸ treated my Parishioners on Christmas Day with Plumb-porrige; the Puerile Scavenger⁶⁹ since with Minc'd Pyes & Brawn; Tom Perrot⁷⁰ fed 'em with Potted beef from Yarum on Sunday last; and I hope to dose them tomorrow with Alecampany and brown Sugar Candy.

Well, my Good Friend! I never had so violent a cough, cold, hoarseness, and Roupe as this, which has hang'd on mee since before Advent. I cannot remember that I was unable to serve my Cure for these 40 yeares past, on Christmas day, till the last 25th of December. Mr Finch is a pretender to Physique as well as an Apothecary in Politiques; pray desire him to cast the Water of my present Constitution, and send me some Panpharmaq' nostrum, to remove these

Obstructions of my peace.

My best Services attend the Noble *Mutati*, at the Deanery. Good Wishes, happy new yeares, and many of them, to you all. Respective & Mannerly Advocates, Obedient and Just Proctors, honest Apparitors, and few poor Sinners attend your Consistory. I am,

Deare Scourge to Vice, and lash of Immorallity, Ever yours, Ever yours,

Jan: 10° 1712/13. G. de cold Barking.

LETTER 31.

This To the Reverend Dr Wm Pearson, Chancellour of York. Deare Sir,

I am desired by Mr Thorpe of Shippen, one of my parish, to give you the Trouble of this Letter. About 2 yeares ago he had a parish Prentice put to him; the Lad is of a very bad extraction both by Sire and mother: about June last, or July, he ranne away from his Master, &, as wee heare, is got to Bolton Piercy and come to be your Servant. Mr Thorp comes to attend you about him, and I hope you will not take it ill at him for Enquiring after his Servant. His Indentures are Signed by 2 Justices of peace, and the Parish require Thorp to produce him. Thorp is a very honest man, but the young Rogue cannot have any Good Character from his Master, or any of his Neighbours. I leave this Matter to your own breast, and must allways remain in all Sincerity, My Deare Friend,

Your most Faithfull & ever affectionate Friend and Servant, Feb: 16: 1712/13. Geo. Plaxton.

Wee are plagued dayly with Certificates of Marriage, from Jeremiah Wilson of Scotton. Every whore & Rogue run thither. How can you punish these unlawfull, & scandalous Cooplings? He is a very villain, & Fills us with Beggars. I can return you many Cooples into the Court, if your Court will Penance them as they deserve.

LETTER 32.

This To the Worthy Dr Pearson, Chancellour of York. To be left with Mr Hildyard in Stone Gate.

Deare Sir,

I have had the Favour from you of 2 Letters, relateing to Thorp's Apprentice. Upon the receipt of your last I gott Mr Richard Lowther the Justice of Swillington (for Will is obsolete) to Examine the Master and Lad as fully as he could. The Lad confesseth that his Master Thorp beat him twice, once with a small Haltar end, the other Time with a whip stock. Thorp could not deny it, but alledged that the provocations were unsufferable; the Rogue cust him, and all his Family, gave him ill Language, and words highly provokeing, and he thought that a Master might in such a Case correct his Servant. The Lad confesst that his mother advised him to run away, and the maid of the House seconded her. Now (my Good Friend) the Lad is of an ill breed, the worst in all the parish; any body will tell you the scurvynes of that Family, for they have been a perpetuall plague to the overseers, and parish officers: drink, and fight, ly, and sweare, are theyre common Exercizes. So that I think you are happy that such an Imp is removed from your house. Thorp told Mr Lowther that he had sent notes to Weatherby and Severall Towns to Enquire after this Lad, but could have no account of him, till a short while before he came to fetch him from your House. Thorp is an honest quiet neighbour, and of good Credit; if you have any mind, or desire of the Lad, I dare say I can prevail with Mr Thorp to resign him up to you with all his Title to him.

I would have no Misunderstanding amongst us upon that account; I would have Everything done to your good Acceptance, I shall allways study to serve you as far as I am able. Adieu my good Friend, my Worthy Superiour, My Super Intendant, the Provinciall of my Order, the Guardian of our Spirituall Rights, and the Protector of our Threaves⁷¹ and Haycocks. I am,

My Dearest Friend, Allways fixt to be yours,
March 7^o 1712/13. Barwick

To all my worthy Friends most kindly and humbly.

This comes by the learned Franciscan, 72 at the Oaken Oracles, to your hands.

LETTER 33.

This To the Wor¹¹ Reverend and worthy D^r Pearson, Chancell^r of York.

Deare Sir, St. Barnaby 1713 [June 11].

Well! the old saying is true, "inter Magnates raro amicitiae"; great Folks seldom look downwards. What, man! though you are Chancellor of York I was Bishop of Barwick, & you mounted your Tribunal some yeares after my congé de elire was executed. Why then am I to be despised? When the power of judging, and condemning our poor Brethren is upon us, Lord, how do wee swagger, and strut in Authority, as if our keys were infallible, and Heaven & Hell at our disposall. Come, Barwick! be content, fret not thy self at these forgetfulnesses. When the Spirit of building⁷³ is entred into a Man, his hands are Crampt with carrying brick, his head is fill'd with Mortar. Well may wee slight our old Friends, then; our Thoughts are on the Ridge of the house, our Minds soaring like the Fabrique; wee are erecting, wee are Fortifying Castles in the ayre, and designing new Horn [?] works, and redoubts to make them Impregnable. And thus it may be, it fares with my Friend, and quondam correspondant W^m Pearson L.L.D.; it may be he is mounted upon the Gable end of his new house, or got upon the pinacle, and dares not look down upon his quondam vassalls, lest he should fall to the same Levell with them. Come (my Deare Judge), building, & authority are neare akin; we clymb the Ladder of preferment, the Stairs of Advancement; wee are often resting upon the Scaffolds of power, which many Times fail us, being built upon Rotten Poles; and though Dignityes fill the pockets, building easeth us of the weight that wee may climb the Nimbler, and mount the higher. I doubt not but by this Time you are as active as you were at 24. The burthen grows easy, and the Egyptian plague abates; the Taskmasters are growing mercifull.

Come down for once from your Capuls, and ask an old Friend how he dos; though your hands be all over Mortar, shake mee by the fist, and say "How d'yee, old Brother?" I feare no infection from you. Be a little humble, and own your poor dependants. The Great ones may fall, and the powerful be humbled, whilst wee mean Wretches, country clodd hoppers in Divinity, tread on a safe levell, and walk upon a secure Turf; with admiration we gaze upon them, but the higher they are mounted, still they show the lesse to us, till at the last they soare above our kenne and sight, and wee take their Altitude from their Paralax.

I could never have thought that Dick Thornton's old Friend would have forgot mee, or that my Deare Chancellour would have

set an oblitus sum over my Doors. If your Humble Servant hath offended against any Canon of Friendship, broke any Injunction of good Manners, call him into your Consistory, Purge him with the Potion Ex officio, give him a dose of the "Juramentum se accusandi," worry him with your Bandoggs, Mawd and Jubbe, take this growing Harvest for his Commutation, make him as poor as the Burghers of Ouse Bridge, 74 or the Citizens of St Peter's Prison 75; yet I dare assure you he will love the Rector of Bolton, honour the ArchDeacon of Nottingham, obey the Chancellor of York, as far as lameness and frailtys will allow. Certainly when your Quarentine is made, and the danger over (for tis often called the plague of Building), you will come and see you poor disconsolate Friend, at Barwick, and cause the Orthodox Librarian¹⁷ to attend you, that wee may state the accounts between us, and the true Debtor pay the Ballance. I had 3 Able Dragons at my house this spring; they sooth'd me up with the Joyfull hopes of seeing your Learned face and Juditious head at Barwick; but my Expectations miscarryed, as well as your performances. Come, let us be Friends. Tell me how you do, and how I may regain your Favour. I hope St. Francis will intercede for mee, and put up an "absolve Quaesumus Domine Doctor delicta peccatoris," at your Leisure (for all your Minuits are sacred, and your spare moments dedicated to the publique). Let mee have your Absolution in forma; let it be signed by the authority, power, and pretious hand of Wm Pearson, which will be highly wellcome to

Your affectionate Friend, humble Servant, and poor Brother, June 11° 1713. Old Barwick.

To all yours abundantly in good wishes.

Did you know my Clumsines, you would excuse mee from waiting on you, & writeing to you, at both which I am now very awkward, and unfit.

LETTER 34.

This To the Reverend Dr Pearson, Chancellr of York.

My Deare Friend, Junij 23º 1713.

As Abraham begat Isaac, sic litora producit Litoram. I am not a litle glad of yours; your Friendly reprimand for my sawcines is wellcome, your lash was received with a Russian Respect; tis the effect of your Favour, rather than of your Anger. I am allways pleased with any Sentence for mee or against mee, if it comes from Dr Pearson, because it has the stamp of Justice, and the Impression of Love. I own all my Lachez and Misfrizances of Duty towards Bolton; I beg pardon for them. Let mee be rectus in Curia though mancus in officio. I must confesse that it is my Duty to go up to worship at Bolton twice a yeare, and to pay my due services there, but how unable am I to make good that part of my Task. I rarely goe to Worship at BishopThorp. I have not paid my respects to Severn's Hills these 3 years. I am a stranger at Leeds, and visit the Bishop of Terra del Fuogo⁵⁵ by Proxy. I converse with Ralph Sydrophil⁷⁶ by Billet; 5 Times has don Phaebo passt in his Calesch through Aries since I saw Wakefeild; indeed I have attended the Synod at Weatherby twice this yeare, sed non sine vitae periruto. If my Friends say I am proud they mistake mee; if Lazy I cannot help it; if ungratefull they

wound my poor heart; if a Cheat, and an Hypocrite, I have ample demonstrations to the Contrary. When I travell tis by Imagination; I make my Journys in Thought; I visit by good Wishes, I converse by Letter, My Padd is Paper, and my penn my Post boy. I am more Unweildy than the Clogg you mention; I am to be mounted by Teagles, and unloaded by hand Spikes. I am a Trouble where I come, and an Incumbrance where I am. I am Clumsy both in Mind and Body; I am revived when my old Friends own mee, and I grow young by Correspondance. The Chancellor of York is my Orvietan, my Cordiall, my Elixir Vitae, my Panpharmaque Friend; his letters Cheer my Spirits, and revive my Droopings. I owe more to his Goodnes than I shall ever be able to pay. The Ballance is great, and my Stock low. Come! let mee Compound like a Modern Bankrupt; take 12d in the pound, tis more than I can well pay. Admit a visit to York instead of all my Debts to Bolton; Frank Literato ¹⁷ shall be my Security; if I fail, may the dead Gospells at his Door become Witnesse against us both. Gladly would I see you in your Tribunall, and Receive my Sentence from your Learned Mouth. By the Way, let mee tell you, that it joys my heart to heare that you fill the Consistory with Judgement, and Mercy, the Tribunall with Equity and Modesty. All your Friends speak of you with Veneration. This is the usuall Entertainment they give mee, when I Enquire after your Wellfare: Never was the Chayr fill'd with a better man; he is the Wonder, and Admiration of his Friends, & the Joy of all Good men; his Sentences are just, and his Ballance even; the sawcy Advocates, and the Noysy Proctors are like the Heathen Oracles, dumb before him; his Doom is pleasing to both sides, and his Sentences gladly obey'd. My Deare Friend! Long, long, long, may you live to be a Reputation to that Court in which you preside. May you retrieve its Sinking Credit, may all Bribery be discouraged, the Nayles of the Harpyes par'd; may Commutations in private appeare for the publique Good, your Monitions feard, your Sentences obeyd, Excommunications dreaded. may my Best Friend live to be an Honour to the Church, a Safe Harbour to the afflicted, Eyes to the Blind, Feet to the Lame, a Scourge to the Vitious, a Dread to the prophane, the Comfort of your Friends & Family. Pardon all my Delinquencys; you see I am old, Crawling over the Plank which leads to Charon's Boat. Let me not dy in your displeasure, but let your Good Wishes waft me to a safe port, and let this be my Epitaph: Here lyes Will. Pearson's Faithfull Friend,

Geo. Plaxton.

LETTER 35.

This To the Reverend Dr Pearson, at York.

Deare Sir, July 3° 1713.

I cannot suffer our Worthy Friend, the Primate of Del Fuogo, to come to York without my Pacquet of humble Services to the Christian Papinian, who, like his predecessour of the same name, now presides in the Courts at York. I envy his Reverence this Great happines of seeing you, and the blessing of Conversing with you, whilst I am condemn'd to the Fire-side, and to Converse with Barns, Trippits, and Badds, *i.e.* parishioners. This wett weather handles mee severely; I have much adoe to hugg this Untoward Body to church and home again. My Carcaise is allmost a Dissenter, but my soul forceth it to Conformity. I have ordered his Sweet Scented Gravity to present

you with a Bull Calf of his best breed, which you know are very fair & remarquable; he may serve the parishioners at Bolton, if they should require you to keep one. I should beg your directions what to do with blind Wilson, the Coople beggar; he wedds all that come neare him, to the Scandall of the Church, & some injury to the Publique. I believe he has Marryed 12 or 14 Coople in my Parish of late Yeares; nay, some who receive Alms from the Parish have marryed beggars from other parishes, and made 'em a Settlement here, being their wives. What can be done in this Matter? Tis a Great Shame that he should go unpunished; his blindnes cannot plead for him, nor his Poverty make his Excuse. I wish you would lay this Scandal before his Grace, and show some Authority against such Evil doers. I send you all the Services which honest John & the Learned Apparitor77 can bring, and all the Stock that is left behind are yours. Farewell my Deare & Learned Friend, My Christian Judge, My Upright Chancellor. I am proud of being

Dear Sir, Your most humble Servant & obliged Friend

G. Barwick.

LETTER 36.

This To the Reverend Dr Pearson, Chancellr of York.

Deare Sir,

July 18⁹ 1713.

Every Week brings mee fresh complaints against this Outlaw Wilson. He is one of the Churches Banditti, a Gospell Mosse Trooper, an Ecclesiasticall Miqueset, he lives upon Rapin, and is Nursed by offences, and irregular actions. Should I set up the same Trade, you would hound your Billy Mawds, Jubbs, Brathwaits, and Claphams upon mee, So that you would runne mee out of Barwick immediately, and destroy me for an outlyer. Why do you not hound upon this Rascally Deere? His Venison is lean, and will not fit their Palates. Pray good Mr Chancellor, tell me the length of your Tedder in this matter, that I may no longer trouble you, for I doubt you will grow a Great Man if you do not exiguis vacare. Come, my old Friend, heare the Complaints of your Bretheren, ease their Grievances if you can; if not, let us bewail our miseries together, and condole our Impotency. Pardon mee for these Freedoms, and ever own mee as

The most affectionate & faithfull of your Servants,

Barwick.

LETTER 37.

This 78 To the Reverend Dr Wm Pearson, Chancell of York.

Deare Mr Chancellor, [Undated: second week of September, 1713]

I have allwayes found my good Friend Dr Pearson the pink of Courtesy; but now upon his Advancement he will prove the Carnation of Civility and Charity. I send this to beg a good word from your learned mouth, on the behalf of Mr Watson the Curate of Rodwell; he would gladly come in to the Quire at York, and hopes by your friendship and Mr Dean's approbation to gain his desires. He is an honest Man, and has a good Character in these parts; but as to his skill in sol fay I am a stranger. He had some Education that way, but I know not his skill in the Gamutt. Mr Justice Lowther will give you a better account of all these Things than I can do; this is only to break the Ice that Dick may passe more freely to you. May your

Authority sitt Easy, and your power be no burthen; may Justice, and Charity support your chayr, and upright Sentences stuff your Cushion. Adieu, my Deare Friend. I am

Yours to Serve you in what I can

G. Barwick.

I am for Staffordshire, Shropshire &c on Munday next, Deo dante.

LETTER 38.

This To the Worthy Dr Pearson, Chancellr of York.

Nunquam sera est ad bonos Mores Via.

Tho I left Yorkshire without your Leave yet I hope I have not forfeited your Blessing, and Favour. I am now in the Purlews of Wales, in old & Hospitable Shropshire, where every old woman bids me wellcome home, and in good Metheglin crys "how say you, Sir?" I am renewing my old Acquaintance in all places, and crying "how de yee" to all I meet alive. Death has robb'd me of Many an old Friend since I left these parts, and I have now outliv'd all the Clergy in 2 large Deanerys, and seen some Churches serv'd by 3 or 4 Successive Incumbents; and yet these are long-livd Countys. I have been 16 weeks on this side Trent, and in all my Searches have not found a Dr Pearson or any who beares the least resemblance of him. The memory of that Good Friend lives with me and flourishes in a dry and barren land. God (who is gracious to mee) send us once more an happy meeting in St. Peter's, and let mee see my Chancellor sit in Consistory. Lord, how will my Librarian shake his Gray and Carefull head, at the Equity of your Sentences, and willingly present you with Code and Pandecs. I have noe newse which will beare the Charge of Travail, and Carriage, into your parts. "Omne bene" is the motto of this world, and fits both Churchwardens, and their Masters. Staffordshire is a very Staunch Country; there are about 8 or 9 scabb'd Sheep in the County. Shropshire is somwhat worse, and I know not when it will mend, for there is no prophecy in Merlin about that reformation or Cure. And this reminds mee of a Book Lately writ by my old Friend Sir John Floyer⁷⁹ of Lichfield about the Sibylline oracles. He makes them Inspired writeings, and of great Autority, as well as Antiquity; but I doubt my Learned Knight has disobliged Malachy of Worcester,80 and many others of our Learned Wizzards, for he has turned the Pope out of Anti Christ's charge, and put in the Ottoman Family. So that Antichrist must weare a Turbant instead of a Mytre; and well for the pope if he scapes so. The Book has more learning than I expected from the Author, or Subject.

I remember that you and I have formerly talkd about the Originall of Whip Dog-day. Give me Leave to offer my Guesses at it. I fancy it to be an old Roman Custom, derived from those times, and continued to ours. You know their Capitoll was savd by the Watchfull Gees, when their Doggs were in a Great slumber. Ever after, the Gees were respected, and the Doggs in Disgrace with them; nay, I find that once a yeare they punished all their Doggs, and in remembrance of this Neglect Lasht 'cm soundly; but the Geese far'd better, for the "Jecur Anserinum" became a Gawdy Dish, and challenged

the best platter at a Senatoriall table.

Let mee have an account of your health, which will cheer mee, in these Cornavian⁸² parts; and tell all my Good Friends that I am (God be praised) in a tollerable state of health, better, I think, than when at Barwick, for this dry Ayr, and Gravelly Country fitts my Swelld Leggs. I hope to sing you a May Song, and to laugh with my Friends in Eborshire, when the Swallow sitts. All due respects and Service to them all, from the Lord Mayor to Kitty Mills, and from your Worship to the poorest Apparitor in St. Peter's. A Good New Yeare, with an happy increase of Moods & Tenses to honest Harry; all happynes to your Self, Lady, and Family. Let me be in what Country I will, this you may take for a Certain truth, that I amm

Deare Learned Chancellor, Allways yours

Jan: 4° 1713/4. Trentham.

Barwick.

To our friend Tetrick alias Terrick,7

To Jonny Prae[centor?], St. Francis, and all your

Aldermen. How do's my Lord? I heare he is gone to the Bath? You may direct to me, at the Lord Gower's⁸³ in Trentham Stone bag Staffordshire. Frank it if you can.

LETTER 39.

This To Dr Pearson, Chancellr of York—Present.

Worthy Sir,

Octor 190 1714.

I have orderd my Sonne &c to attend you, about a Misdemeanour Committed by one Vevers⁸⁴ in the Parish Church of Barwick. I desire you will heare their Complaints, and then by your Authority direct them in their Prosecution. I have now been a Rector about 44 yeares; and in 4 Parishes, where I have been Rector or Vicar, I never had so much Trouble, as this Sawcy Fellow has given me at Barwick. Once he would not stand Church Warden; he was too good & too rich for it; but my old Friend your Father in Law taught him a better lesson, so he gladly took the office. He has now as I understand, made a sort of Ryott in the Church, of which my Sonne, and his Neighbours, will acquaint you. Such things are not to be sufferd. John Plaxton is but young, but he is an honest man, and shall not be runne down by Rich Boors, for I can call him no better. He knows no better, than the Things of this World; he would be Lord, and Rector, Spirituall and Temporall Titles he Covetts. I beg your pardon for the Trouble of this. I doubt not your Justice, for I claym no Friendship from a Judge, nor Favour from a Chancellor, but aid from Dr Pearson, and help from the Prebend of Ampleforde.

My Service, and humble Bows, attend the 2 Brothers the De[an and the] Self Deny^r, his Beares have driven him from Wigan, but my Tom Duff shall not fright me from Barwick. I will ring him, and

bait him.

To Learned Harry, & all yours, To Mr Terrick' I thank him for his letters & will write to him in a post or 2. Farewell, my Just Judge, upright Chancellor, Worthy Friend, and Venerable Sir.

I am, Allways yours,

I hope to be with you ere long. How dos my Learned Librarian? G. Plaxton.

Count Quarto?

I writ to you last yeare; had you a letter from mee?

LETTER 40.

This For Rich: Thornton, 13 Esq at the Beare Garden, in Leeds.

I doubt not but this will be both a warm and a busy day with you. I am told that their will be a Beare Bateing at Owens, and that you are to manage some of the Mastifs. Pray turn on good Doggs, such as will chawle with him, for if he be not soundly lugg'd, and numbled, he will over run the Country, and eat up all our Honey. If your Doggs be keen bitten, Tayle not of too soon, but mortify his rampant pride; pair his Claws, that he may be the lesse able to do mischief. See that he be chaind fast, and a good ring fixt in his Nose. Let there be a very strong stake such as he cannot pull up, for he will be very outragious. Keep your paddle fast in your hand, to help a Dog at a Dead left; if he breaks loose, woe be to man, woman and child that stand in his way; he will be a Beare without Mercy. If it be your good fortune to overcome, and vanquish Orson, send him away into his Native Russia, or to his Country men in Poland, to make Interest for a new Election there.

When shall I see thy Sweet Noverint Visage in this *Terra incognita?* Bring Million²⁷ with you; I have something which may make you either Laugh, or Cry, as you are disposed. Farewell my Antichristian Lawyer, I mean my Deare Lawyer against Antichrist, for who knows but the Beare is Antichrist, for he has all the marks and characters

of him.

I am, yours &c.

23º Junij 1707.

Mr Tregenna writes mee word that he hath sent a letter to Alderman Piercy, quid inquit?

Slip over some vacant and Monyless day, if such a *Dies infrustus* be in your Calendar.

LETTER 41.

This For Richard Thornton, Esq. at Leeds.

Well, my Good Friend, I liv'd 2 or 3 days the last Week upon the comfortable Hopes of seeing you; the Decanters were wash'd, and the Cotton wool ready to do its office, but the man I wish'd for came not, so that the Florentine stranger is still under the Unction, but whether he must be King, Priest or Prophet, you are to judg upon his Credentialls, and Examination.

I writ to my Lord of Northumberland²⁷ yesterday, and if his Earlship sends mee but word when he designs his *Hor Australe* I will endeavour to mount my Gray Mare, and Joyn with your Holy Father Bonaërges⁵⁵ in giving him a Blessing. I think Morgan Owen's old

Chappell⁸⁵ will be the best Place for such Solemnitys.

I now live upon Beans and Bacon; a little wine would correct the Crudities of that Dyet, and set my Stomach, though not my head,

right.

I had got a good Subject in my heavy thoughts this Morning, but the bungler has spoyl'd it. I wish you would correct his Mistakes, because the Originall Lines neare [?] you. Tis the effect of Barwick Spaa, which at the best is but a poor Coale wash from Mr Gascoign's Mines, and Tastes very little of Helicon and Inspiration. The subject requir'd good Burgundy, but has unhappily met with small Beer, or worse. Farewell, my Friend; if I have not drawn the picture right, I have

drawn it as it should be, and as my fancy lead mee; but where I erre do you correct the strokes! I am in hopes that you will come, and Visit me. I am till then, Yours very truly,

July 8° 1707.

Barwick.

Pray return the Ballad, seald up, and with it Mr Andr. Marvell's poems. I will send all safe.

LETTER 42.

This For Richard Thornton Esq, at Leeds.

My Deare Friend,

Your charity is not only ready at all Times to releive the Oppressed, but to pardon the Importunity of your Friends, who dayly Trouble you. Let mee now feel the happy Effects of it in both these excellent Branches of it.

I beseech you; poor Cudy87 is my Neighbour, an honest Fellow, and Collector for the Land Tax, has been fined flo by the Dragon of Wantly,22 because he had starv'd 4 houres at Barmbow86 in Expectation of the Queen's Tax, & went away without mony and before the Will and pleasure of the Dragon was known; and now here is a Fresh Crime brought against him, for speaking Treason against the Dragon. The information is in these words, that he, the said William Hague of Barwick in Elmet, Butcher, had spoken disrespectfull words against William Lowther Esq, one of Her Majesties Justices of the peace, in saying that he the said W.L. was, or might be, like him, sometimes a fool, and sometimes a Wiseman. These are the words of the Informac'on taken by Henry Fairfax⁸⁸ Esq, who accordingly sent out his Warrant against him, as you will see by the Copy of the Warrant now sent you. The Warrant was delivered at 8 a clock on Thursday Night last, to the Deputy Constable: Hague was then at Cawood buying Sheep and Cattell; the Constable could not meet with him till after the Sessions were over. Now what shall he do? The Warrant is dated June 30, kept in the Major's or Sir Thomas's pocket till the 17 of July late at Night, and then brought by the Major and Sir Thomas under a Guard of 2 Gunns, and 3 Cases of pistolls, and 4 lean fellows, to be Executed by the Constable of Barwick. Now what must poor Hague do? The Warrant is to appeare at the next Sessions holden at Halifax, and not to depart the Court without Lycence, and to bring in sufficient securitys with him, and to be of good behaviour to Her Majesty's leige people. The Sessions were begun when the warrant was brought, were over before it was served; the Crime is nothing in my Judgement, for "Nemo Mortalium omnibus horis sapit"; and why may not the Dragon have his Lucid Intervalls? Pray direct the poor man & you will very much oblige,

I cannot find the Copy of the Warrant, but it is to the purpose about Mankind.

Deare Sir, Yours

Yours most heartily, Barwick.

22 July 1707.

Pray send mee the Ballad, I beg it of you; I have no Copy, and a Friend must see it. Fail mee not; send it safe sealed up, by Cudy the Butcher. When will you be at home, and I will come on purpose to laugh with you.

What must this poor fellow do? He is Collector and cannot get

a penny of Sir Thomas nor find any Distress on the Land.

LETTER 43.

For his honoured Friend Rich Thornton Esq, at Lecds.

Tis true (my good Friend) that Mr Boyer, 89 Howet and other French Dictionary men, say that "Marguillier" is a Church Warden; but whence comes the word? From what Radix must wee fetch it? Charles Du Fresne⁹⁰ in all his Glossaries is silent, and mentions the word but once, & then to very little purpose, when he tells us "Marguilliers sunt pauperes in Matriculam relati, aut qui ijs praesunt"; therefore I am apt to believe that they are the same with the "Matricularij Laici," who took care of the ornaments of the Church, and rung the Bell to call the Priests up to their Canonicall hours; they had antiently 2 sorts of these people, "Matricularij in Ecclesiis Cathedralibus, et Collegiatibus, ex ordine Clericorum, & Laicorum erant''; the Former sort had their Imployment, thus, "Horas Canonicas nocte et die ad divinum officium celebrandu', Custodire, signa pulsare, Horologium Temporare, ad excitandos Fratres in dormitorio nolam pulsare, Ostia Eccl'iae statuto Tempore claudere, et aperire"; these seem to have been a sort of men much like our Vergers, or Sextons. "Matricularius debet Sacristum adjuvare in Eccl'ia Scopanda, et in Lampadibus Lavandis et praeparandis," these men seem to have been a sort of Clerks of an inferiour order, but they had also their Matricularij Laici, who had a stipend from the Church, and did Homage to the Bishop for it; these had an Imployment no way distinct from the other, for they were bound "Eccl'iaru' custodiae Invigilare, scopare, mundare, &c, Campanas pulsare"; these I fancy to have been called the *Marguilliers* in after ages, a sort of Church Wardens, or Guardians; but we find yet another sort of "Matricularij," who were the "pauperes in Matriculam redacti, aut qui ijs praesunt"; the "Matricula" was a Bord or Table on which the names of all such poor people, as had Alms from the Church were entred, and you know the Matriculation is still in use, in both our Universities; tis the entring, or recording us as members of the Academia " Ματρίπιου," or " Matricula," is rendred "Τὸ πλατὸ ξύλυν και παχύ," a plain and broad bord, on which "militum nomina, aut stipendiarium referebantur"; paper was not then in use, or at least so much used as now; they commonly made their Catalogues upon shivers of wood, or thin bords. But whether am I running? Duke Fothergill¹¹ has put all this silly matter of enquiry upon mee, and I am to send him an account of these Marguilliers, these Linzy Woolsy men. These "matricularij" must be the fathers of the Marguilliers, and I know nothing comes nearer a Church Warden than they do; therefore let your Cousin Pearson and Dr Todd trace them out to their 18 originall, and I shall be very thankfull to them.

And now my Deare and worthy Friend, pardon mee that I have not returnd your Books. The first safe messinger shall bring them with a larg tribute of thanks.

The story of Thwaits⁹¹ in Marvel's poëms under Apleton House

was this:

Thwaits, who was a great Heiress, was a Probationary Nun at

Apleton Nunnery, when Mrs Fairfax was Lady Abbesse, there.

However, the good Lady Abbesse managed so well, that she made up a Match between the Nun and her Nephew, and that Mariage brought Denton, Askwith, and many other Manors into the Whitlocks, or Fairfaxes Family. Thus the Lady Abbesses were good at driving a Bargain, and some young Gentlewomen who came to be professed, had litle of Nunns Flesh about them. Pray order our Friend Sydrophil⁷⁶ to Inspect the Pedigree of the Fairfaxes, and tell us when this godly match was made; this Account I had from a very learned Gentleman of that Family. I have now tyred you, and my self, and must give over, I am,

Certainly yours.

Barwick Aug: 4º 1707.

Barwick.

Wee keep our Club at Weatherby to morrow, where I hope to meet Fumado, 55 your Reverend Confessor. I have not Beckett, whom our Friend the ArchDeacon quotes about his Marguilliers.

LETTER 44.

This For his honoured Friend Richard Thornton Esq, Leeds.

Deare Sir.

How do ye do, Good Mr Thornton, & how dos your Sciatica, and your Hyp? I could not have beleived that the Merry Christian Lawyer could have been Hyppish, or that the Miserable Hag called Melancholy could have bestrid so brisque a Noverinteer; but the old Baron of Kydhall, ²⁹ who still carrys news, & medecines, in his Spectacle case, assures me by his love to the Lytany, that it is even so, and that you have got a Sciatica in your Head, as well as in your Hip. Well! try mee for a Doctor, and Owen⁸⁵ for an Apothecary; if I cure you not, with 3 bottles, & 2 storys, I will have nothing for my pains. To that end I hope to see your learning at Leeds this Week, and laugh an houre with you, if any of my Michaelmas rents come in. I am poor, lousy & Ragged with my long Journey; I cough, hawk, & hunt, in the Chymney Corner; one flight to Leeds would set my Pinions right, and Oyle my plumes. Farewell my Deare Pleader; be honest, & you command anything from

Your most affectionate & Faithfull

October 11 1707.

Barwick.

I could not suffer this young Man to come to you without a Tender of my love & service.

My service to all our Friends. To Million,²⁷ Sydrophil,⁷⁶ &c; but above all to the learned Scripture-Scraper John Killingbeck. I shall (*Deo dante*) visit Sir John Bland⁹² this week. When could you meet us there? The old Baro goes with mee to see his hopefull Nephew.

LETTER 45.

This For his honoured Friend Richard Thornton Esq, Leeds.

Deare Sir,

Octob: 8° 1707.

Still my affections tend towards R. Th., though I would willingly have a declination of the Magnet from that poynt. I have done all I can to alter that direction, but cannot. I have thus argued with my self: this Thing which you call your Christian Lawyer is a false, Treacherouse Varlet, Exposeth thy Weaknes, and imperfections, and will at the last betray thee into the Dragon's²² power. Did not thy Friend John Lord Gower tell thee of some Things, which no man had seen, felt, heard or understood from thee, but thy Bosome Friend Richard Thornton? How should these Secrets come abroad, if Richard

were not a Riddle, in both its acceptations? To these I answer, hang him, he is honest in the main, & means well, but good Nature, and a Pipe of Tobacco have a mighty power over him, and a bottle opens his heart too wide.

Well, quid agit Baro Dunensis? 93 ubi sunt Rythmiculi? ubi est Anbaeus noster? quid machinatur Draco? Let me have the Cartelli again, that I may adde a 3d part. I am not yet come to an open Rupture with you, nor dare I, because you have mee under your Girdle, and so great a stroke over mee that I cannot force my self to be angry with the Christian Lawyer. I am now safe arrived at Barwick; my Ale is naught, my Wine gone, Cellars Empty, Wisdom upon the October performances to replenish. I would come to your Sessions tomorrow if the Draco Vorax would not bite mee. If any News send mee 2 words, or if any Remarkable Occurrences are expected tomorrow. I shall be glad to heare of your Welfare, and cannot choose otherwise than to be,

Deare Pagan, Yours Sine fuco,

Barwick.

My hearty Service to that good Wretch your Lady.

Pray send back the papers, which you said my Lord D. had.

I pickt up many Bawbles in my Travells; if these be new to you, accept them; if not, burn them. The first is an old Pasquin upon the D. of Shr. mar. 94 poor man he was caught, and is very Shagreen upon his-I cannot say choyce.

LETTER 46.

This For his good friend Ric. Thornton Esq, at his house in Leeds. Deare Sir.

The Resuscitator of Leeds⁹⁵ sent me word the last night about 9 a clock that you were much out of order, lame, and unable to attend the Assizes: and indeed the C[us]tos Pacis of Thornhill dropt some scurvy words here to the same purpose; but I thought that no illness had been Essoyn sufficient to keep a Noverinter from the Nisi Prius Market. I shall not be easy, till I know how you do, and therefore I have sent this to the old Romager to deliver to you, with a Request that he will send mee a true account of the state of your Body. Hang Thee, poor Theif, I would not lose thee; for when thou art gone I shall not know where to find another R. Thornton, of the same spinning and twisting. And yet this is but a Just affliction, for thy Treachery to thy poor Friend. How hast thou betrayed me to my Ld. D: and G. Anby! If I am a Fool to you, I would not be a Fool to every Body. If the Dragon of Warton find mee out, Rut and he will call in Sans Terres and his posse to devour mee. See then that I be safe, otherwise all your Law must hang on the Tenters. I have sent this inclosed to divert you; it goes to a merry Galloping Tune, and may help a Lame Lawyer to Laugh.

[Torn] ough, I doubt not but you know the Tayle [Torn] parchment and wax. i.e. Writ and the sent of War is allways yr ll fall out, I am yet

ich Diet, and

LETTER 47.

This For his honoured Friend Richard Thornton Esq, Leeds.

Deare Lex,

You will see by the inclosed how my Lord F: hath dealt with our good Friend the Alderman.²⁷ I have sent Mr Tregenna's letter here inclosed that you may take such Measures as you judg needfull in the Case. If I can serve Mr Lawson, in recommending this affair to my Brother, he may be assured of my best & most faithfull Service. I kisse your hands with my most Faithfull respects, and am

Your most affect: Friend & Servant

St. Squibbs day. 1707.

G: Plaxton.

I have sent this Messinger on purpose, that you may write by this post, to London.

Keep the Secret in Tregennas Letter.

I met with a Leeds man accidentally, & saved a Messinger.

LETTER 48.

For Richard Thornton Esq, at Leeds.

Dearest Christian,

Novr the 29th 1707.

The last Time I had the favour of your Company, you were pleased to ask me about the Teasells used by your Cloth-workers, to what family of plants they belonged. The Dypsacus Sativus, which is also called the Carduus Fullonum, the cloth Teasell, may be recond amongst the Thistly Plants, though some Botanists rank it under another head; tis a different sort from all the other Teasils, haveing all its points hooked at the Ends, by which it is the better fitted for raising of wool, and scratching it. There are 3 or 4 other sorts of the Dipsacus Family, but they are all straight pointed and want the Hooks, and are softer than the Cloth Teasill, and consequently not so fit for use. This Carduus Fullonum is sown upon good land, and flourisheth in June and July; the heads are ripe and hardned in August, gatherd & sold into the Cloathing Towns. I do not question but wee may raise them in this Country, provided we can get the true and genuine Seeds; and I shall be willing to try the Experiment, if any of your Marchants or Clothyers could procure some seed, of the right kind. It is no absurdity to affirm that your Noble Town of Leeds has every yeare the 8 h or 9th part of the coyned gold & silver running through it, and I am sure you will be of my opinion when we compare notes. I am just this Morning stumbled upon Arthington's recantac'on: you know he was a miserable Heretique with Coppinger & Hacket, in the Reign of Queen Eliz.—the man had been a lawyer, and very busy and helpfull in getting the Free Schole at Wakefeild founded, and fixed; he was a Yorkshireman, &, God be thanked, saw his errors, and dy'd a penitent. Farewell, I am, Yours for ever,

Barwick.

I have put all our Vicariges into order & method, & will send them to you, when I have had the addition from Weatherby. I have sent Dr Binks's Sermon, which you are desired to send to the Bishop of Potomack your Vicar,

LETTER 49.

This For Richard Thornton Esq—with some papers, with care and speed. Leeds.

Deare Knowledge,

I have sent all the papers directed to Sydrophil, ⁷⁶ & you are desired to draw up an Authentique Certificate. That which I have sent you, came drawn as a guide from honest Tom Brown. ¹ I design to wait on you on Munday, and I hope the honest Wharle-Dalers will meet mee to sign the Return. I would have Owen to change his Goos to a Crowned Angell, for a man cannot get away from him under 15/——and that may passe for a Crown'd Angell. I sent you Dr Binks his Sermon on Tuesday last; I will bring the Bp. of Carlile's Speech with mee. You may keep these papers, if you please; I wish wee had as good an Account of all the small Liveings in England; these are lustily sworn to, and you will find the Valor declaro (as it must be returned stampd, or unstampd) at the bottom of every parish. Farewell my Deare Friend, may you be allways free from all the Upper and Lower Hypps. I am very truly.

Dr Statute & president, Yours to command,

Dec. 6º 1707.

Barwick.

LETTER 50.

This For his honoured Richard Thornton Esq at Leeds.

Deare Honestas, Dec. 13° 1707, St. Lucybright.

Yesterday the Perfumer of Leeds sent me the Return of our Commission, which I forthwith dispatched to Dr Talbot, 28 with my desires that he would (as soon as it was sign'd by the rest) remit it to your hands. Wee are all obliged to you, for the pains you have taken in this affair. I design'd to have waited on you on Munday, but now the Vicar has most kindly sav'd mee that labour.

I am told that you are the only man of courage and resolution in Leeds; you scorn'd to be a Slave to your Teeth, or to sell your Birthright for Soup, and Complyment; you bravely defy'd the Hareskin Club and left the Pusilanimous Corporation to be hang'd in the Snare or to Swallow the Baits of Slavery. O how a man might lash the Age if he durst. Every Finger could write a satyr. He is a brave ffellow that dares be honest, and show himself a Rich: Th.— in this crooked and perverse Generation. I am told that the Dragon²² is hissing against you, and the rest of the Com⁷⁵ who acted in the Affair of Mr John Gascoign⁸⁶; he frequently writes to the Speaker, and to Ease his Conscience vents his Malice & spleen against his Neighbours: tis a Busy poor Wretch, and a fitt companion only for himself.

Well! but heark you, the Recorder¹² is gone to his long home; who must now play on the Horn pipes before the Corporation? If the Body elect you for their Musitian, as I doubt not but they will, pray put a Tune to this Sonnet and Sing it at the next Feast, My Deare Minstrell! You see how free I am with you. This last Act of yours was purely Sterling, free from all base alloy. As for Sydrophil, I find him amongst the fallen Angells; but I hope Oronoque⁵⁵ kept his first Station of Honour. May thy Integrity be like a strong mountain, & thy Honour immortal with this, and the Ages to come.

Farewell, my Deare Friend, "Tace" and "Cave" are Latin words, one for an horselock, the other for—&c.

Your affectionate & ever faithfull Friend, Etc.

O Brave Wakefield—thou withstandest all Temptations, & the power of the Great ones cannot Captivate thy stout Integrity, thou despisest their Favours & scornest their Fetters.

A Silly Sonnet to the Town of Leeds.

Composed by the Pinder of Wakefield⁹⁸—For the good of the Corporation of Leeds—To be sung by the Recorder at the next Mayor's Feast.

When Esau was faint, and had lost all his Courage, His Birthright he sold to Lord Jacob, for porridge. Our Esaüs are fatt, sleik, hearty & gay, Yet for Soup they have chafferd their Birthrights away. The Freedom of Vote is an Englishman's charter, An Honour as great as a George, and a Garter, Our Ancestors threw of their Badges with Scorn, Assert then those Freedoms, to which you were born; For why should shone Owen with the Reik of his Ladle Set Irwin on Horseback, & Strickland ith' Sadle.

LETTER 51.

This to his honoured Rich: Thornton Esq, at Leeds.

You are allwaies my Good Friend, and if you can grant my present Request, you will be more than a Friend. I have a Design to have your Worship, the Lord of Parlington, so and the Baron of Kidhall²⁹ at a Rump of Beef on the next Tuesday. I will have nobody else, unlesse you can bring an honest, and Sterling man along with you. I have brave Ale, and I design you a little wine; therefore send mee word what I may depend on, for if I have not the Minstrell of Leeds, there will be no Musique. You see how free I am with you; blame your self, for being so good, that all mankind court your good Company.

Decr 27. 1707.

An happy new yeare, and many of them, heartily I wish to you & yours.

Deare Sir.

My Deare Friend, Ready to dance to your pipe and Tune, Barwick.

What if you invite Mr Million²⁷ to come with you? the Moon shines bravely.

LETTER 52.

To the same [direction torn off].

I presume you keep no Correspondance with the Northern Britains, and have little communication with Scotland; therefore I have inclosed sent you the Frontispiece of an Almanack printed at Edinburgh for this yeare 1708. The Signs of the Zodiac are applyed to each part as they should bee. I dare not say any Thing of the Prognostications mentiond in this New *Ephemeris*; tis dedicated to my Lord Haversham, and craves his Annotac'ons.

Fail mee not die Crastino; if you do, you break my heart, and

load mee with more afflictions than Jocky here inclosed is able to beare. I am, My Dearest Minstrell,

29° Dec. 1707.

Your own, &c.

Your good Friends will meet you, Deo dante. I have a Chine of Beef, Ale, and Hedgson [?] Clean pipes and good Potomack; bring a true man.

Letter 53.

For Rich: Thornton Esq, at Leeds.

Deare Code,

New Yrs Eve, 1707.

I do most heartily beg your pardon for keeping the Bp. of Carlisles Speech thus long from you. I had laid it by on purpose to have given it into your own hands yesterday, but the joy of seeing you, and the Millenarya',²⁷ made mee quite forget my own intentions. However, I now send it by *O Sapientia*,⁶⁶ with a whole poll Bill of Thanks for your good company yesterday. May all the Joys and Blessings of a good New yeare attend you and yours, May the Gout & Stone be strangers to your Family, Ease and Innocency your portion. I am

My Deare Deare Friend, Yours indeed & in Truth,

Mr Gasc: & the

G. Pl.

Baron⁹⁹ were so good as to see the Moon up & dresst, before they paid their Services to her.

Wee remembered you heartily.

I am the Alderman's humble servant.

LETTER 54.

For Richard Thornton Esq, at Leeds.

Dearest Sir,

With a Million of Thanks I kisse your hands and beg pardon for the Trouble of my last. Tell your Lady that I am her Rivall, and if ever any man were in love with another, I am in love with R. T. Tis an age since I was at Leeds, and were I as good a padder as our Friend Sydrophil⁷⁶ I would penance it on Foot, to pay my respects, service, and Duty, to the best of Minstrells.

Tom Brown has sent mee his last Sermon, so that I will not trespas on your kindnes; as for my Friend Bonaërges 55 (if Leeds be a "Villa Regia" as the modern Topographer calls it) he must be an Arch-Bp., and may command his inferioure Clergy; but till Ralpho76 has made out his Notion and clear'd the Doubts, I hope I shall not be obliged to Canonicall Obedience: however, the Christian Lawyer and the Bp. of Oronoque may at any Time command my Stenterophoniques, though my pipe is hoarse, & not very Musicall. Farewell my Deare and Good Friend, farewell my Christian Lawyer, farewell my Excellent and worthy Acquantance, farewell thou Delicium humani Generis. I am, Yours truly and faithfully

Jan. 31° 1707/8.

G. Barwick,

What heare you of our Ch. History done by Mr Collyer? 100 You and I subscribed, others have got theirs some weeks ago. I wish I knew how to write to Mr York about them.

LETTER 55.

This For his honoured Ric. Thornton Esq. at Leeds.

Deare Damon, Feb: 26, 1707/8.

I have known some Chymists who have attempted to extract a Spirit from Pease and beans; but after Tryall they could raise no fermentac'on, nor draw any Thing over the Helm, but an Heavy Flegm, and Wash. To confirm this Experiment I have essayed to get a Quintessence from Lenten pease-Porridge, & Red Herrings, but you will find that I have lost my Labour, and that which should have been proof spirit, is a crude and contemptible Liquor, scarce fit to make souse-drink for the meanest Chitterlings of poëtry. Such as it is, I send it; it neither Smells of Helicon, nor Tasts of Parnassus; tis a Rurall Ballad to my Friend Damon, who since his Advancement has quitted all his old Friends, Scorns his Pipe, and despises the old Roundelays of Correspondance, and Familiarity. He now associates with the Purple, drinks with Barons, sets up all night with the great and potent Vicecoms, 101 swimms in Burgundy, and surfeits in Chines and pastys, has turnd his pipe into a Recorder, and his Reed into a double Courtaile. "Majora canit"; and much good may his state do him. If he thinks fit once again to Visit these Rurall Fields and plains, and eat from my homely Scrip, I will then call in the Neighbouring Swains, and with Joy receive him; I will treat him with the best gifts of Bacchus, and the Blood of plump Lyaeus, crown him Roses and Myrtle, and dresse his Crook with the most fragrant poësies, and garlands, and all the Nymphs shall warble his praises. Farewell, Deare unconstant Damon; farewell my stately Friend, and quandam Acquaintance; farewell thou proud & Haughty Recorder, from whom I have not had one smile, or good word, one Merry Line of Laughter Since your unhappy preferment, nor any account of your Welfare, but only from an harmless Baron whom you, and the Lord of Mola 27 sent home with an Akeing Nodle, with the 2nd Cock Crowing in his head on Tuesday morning. Are these the penances you inflict on my Lenten Neighbours? I cannot enjoyn worse. Farewell, Deare Damon, be merry and wise, and forget not the Nymph who loves you.

Pray let me see Sir Arthur Kay's¹⁰² Letter, of which M^r Ellis tells mee you have a Copy. I will send it again *Crastino die (Deo*

opitulante) if I bring it not.

Letter 56.

This For Richard Thornton Esq, at Leeds.

Deare Equity,

A "primier Seizen" is good in Law, I presume, and may be used as a Bar against 2d Clayms. The honest Babylonian of Parlington⁸⁶ has seized my Son's promise and my Engagement for Tuesday next, so that it will be the Tuesday following before he can pay his Service to Mr Thornton, or the Millenary.²⁷ The Lad would gladly see a Leeds Market, and the Solemnity of a Brigg end Shott,¹⁰³ and therefore he pitches upon a Tuesday to Visit *Ploutopolis*.¹⁰⁴ I send a thousand very gratefull acknowledgments for your kind Invitation, & for all the good Morsells I have had at your bountifull Table.

I thank you for your Books. I think Fabricius¹⁰⁵ was the Sire of our Countryman D^r Bently¹⁰⁶; they are both full of the offalls of old



This For his hexauted friend Richard Thornha Eg at

L'au f Synod at my house in & Thurday in Site Whatson beck, so y you and Abormon Million me per pick up the other agreeable that hetting you he Barwick 1. - him kaces a mix here of good human in his low-Actition I think from Gat may do protty woll, or Pawson though I know him only from his bulk and his Loaps, o. Suc to make up a Frium Virate from field, I left To Covarruvia will gotherday, and the bry Bayny frekDracen fram my June good vody May 11 1700. -Joney in her L in Browit Momento Thursday nort. is the ay efter to morrow. how word Porkposed Thelier is the of Branch Tall Pan : or Doth he enjoy his toal of twoser how Cottle in Ma front hey Visom congred 2 h higgs 4 chips 2 god win Stuffer hus hard out a Nog Courtor.



Learning. Pray send mee the 1st part, which I presume relates to the Latine Conjurers. I saw it 3 or 4 yeares ago, but had not time to runn it over; tis a sort of Dictionary learning, and fitter to be consulted, than read over. My son has a present for Sydrophil; tis one of the Thorietian Cupps with its Cover, which he will send to the Repository at Leeds, or at least it must passe for one with honest Ralpho.

I am indebted to you for the Carriage of Collyer from London; you may have your Due in Mony or Wine when you come to Barwyck. I have pretty good now, but wee expect a Cargo of Superfine the next

week. Good Wishes, health, and peace be your portion. I am

My Deare Papinian, Hearty and truly at your Service,

Easter Even 1708.

G. Barwyck.

Service to the Alderman. He must have Bolton, for all is clear'd, and my Brother is comeing down to York. Keep him Tight I pray.

LETTER 57.

This For Richard Thornton Esq, at Leeds.

My Deare Friend,

Tis false Heraldry (they say) to lay Mettle upon Mettle, but none, I hope, to send Wisdome to attend Discretion, & Knowledge. He is your Brother though of the youngest Family, but so far removed that I am affraid the kindred is worn out. If you will allow him to bring the 2^d Vol: of London, you will make him a man of letters, and one who carries learning about him.

My Lad is gone for the East Kyding: old Muff (my Brother) for London; I am up to the Eares in Collyer; it will be Charity to come and see mee, when you have a Playday. The lad will return tomorrow;

but I am this day and every day

My Deare Friend, Yours, yours, yours all over,

April 26, 1708.

Barwyck.

Send word when you and the Millenarian will come this way, & take a poor Commons with us here. Despise not your poore Friends who love you.

LETTER 58.

This For Richard Thornton Esq, at Leeds.

Deare Sir.

I find John Fumado⁵⁵ fixed to meet the Synod at my house on the Thursday in Whitsun week, so that you and Alderman Million must pick up some other agreeable Christian to attend you to Barwick. Let him have a mixture of good humour in his Composition. I think Green Coat may do pretty well, or Pawson, though I know him only from his bulk and his Selvage. Be sure to make up a TriumVirate from Leeds. I left old Covarruvias¹⁸ well yesterday, and the very Daynty ArchDeacon. I am,

My Deare good body, Yours intus et in Cute,

May ii 1708. Barwick.

Memento Thursday next is the day after tomorrow. How went Pontefract Election? is the old Dragon²² cast down? or doth he enjoy his Seat of power. NewCastle in Staffordshire has disemboqued 2 Whiggs and chosen 2 good men. Stafford has turned out a Dog Courtier.

LETTER 59.

This For his honoured Richa Thornton Esq. at Leeds.

Deare Knowledge,

At your Leisure pray tell mee how long wee have used Hatts in England, and from whom wee borrowed that Fashion. I cannot find that any of our Kings wore an Hatt before K. James the 1⁸¹. Edward 6 and H. 8 and all the men of those Times, are drawn in Capps, and the Company of Cappers was Numerous formerly in England. Richmond in Yorkshire, Bewdly in Worcestershire, Lichfield in Staffordshire, and many other Towns were famous for Knitting of Capps; So that Hatts are new inventions. "Doff your Cap" and "Don your bonett," are still us'd in Common conversation, and our word Hat is Certainly derived from the old Word Hud, or Hoed, and succeeded them in their Uses, being defences against the cold, and inclemency of weather. Pardon this Silly Enquiry, & at your leisure send mee 2 words. I am

My dearest Friend, Yours, more than my own,

May 25° 1708. Barwick.

How dos your good Lady yet? I pray send word.

I have heard many say in Worcestershire that the Family of the Coventrys arose from a Rich Capper in Coventry, and that their proper Arms are 3 Bewdly Capps—"pileus," which we Translate an Hat is but a Cap; we have no Latin word for an Hatt.

I cannot make any Thing Tollerably good of the inclosed, tis not taken exactly.

Campanile Quod Car: Bairwis Thorntoniensis variando Foundavit Mey 18 A.D. 1490.

Letter 60.

This For his honoured Rich: Thornton Esq, Recorder of Leeds.

Dearest Sir,

I sent you 2 lines inclosed to Sydrophil on Saturday, that you might meet Tom Brown, and your humble Servant this day at Mr Benson's. ¹⁰⁷ I was told the last night that the Senator was gone to York, and that wee should lose our labours; upon which I dispatched a Courrier to Bolton, & now send a billet to you, on the same Errand. You may Converse with Cook, ¹⁰⁸ Rolls, ¹⁰⁹ & Doddridge, ¹¹⁰ or if you please with Briton, ¹¹¹ Fleta & Bracton, ¹¹² or any other of your sage predecessors all this day; for you are not like to have a *Venia Ludendi*, and I am going to take a turn in honest St. Cyprian. Farewell my Deare Cock, I am

Yours to your will,

Junij 7º 1708.

Barwick.

LETTER 61.

This For his honoured Richard Thornton Esq, Recorder of Leeds.

Deare Sir,

Yesterday about one a clock ArchDeacon Pearson's servant brought mee word that his Master was come to Monkhay, and that Mr Benson returnd from York to dinner (i.e.) to eat about 3 a clock

in the Afternoon. According to this Summons I went to wait on Mr Benson and the Rev^d T. Brown, where I found Sir H. Goodric, ¹¹³ and his father in law Dr Talbot, multis cum alijs. I was chid for not comeing to dinner, to which I made this answer, "You Gentlemen of the Squadron Volant, are difficult to find out, or fix: if you were honest Tories or true whiggs, a man might know where to find you"—with much more to the same purpose. However, I had a penance enjoyn'd mee to bring R. Thornton Esq to Bramham Park sometime at his leisure, but not this week because the Hero will be abroad; so that you are to appoynt a day, and I am to send Mr Benson word. The man received mee with wonderfull Civilityes and good respect, chid mee that you were not there, for which fault you are now to help mee to make amends; and I will attend your goodness when you shall command

Your most faithfull Friend and Servant,

Junij 89 1708.

Barwick.

I hope your Corporation is satisfyd about my Writ of exemption from Tolls, & allow it.

I am affraid I have lost my Finest Boy in London of a violent and most Malignant Feaver, but God's will be done. I submit with patience & greif.

Letter 62.

This For his honoured Friend Rich: Thornton Esq, at Leeds.

Deare Cock.

25 June

Our Friend the Alderman²⁷ sets forward in a very Lucky rayn, and such as bodes great profit to the Country. I would not have him mis this bargain; tis a noble purchase, and I know not where he can meet with such another. Appleton is better land than Bolton, and consists of as many Acres; besides the cheifs paid from Bolton are neare £40 as I remember, those from Appleton but £2. Now if Bolton being 1100 and odd Acres be worth £8200, and the Cheif rent deducted, certainly Appleton is worth more, being better land, and better pennyworths; the Timber and Great house not recon'd into the £8200. So that the Alderman must fly higher; he laggs too low, and his purse must be opened wider. I beg the sight of your Transcript from the Abby of Meaux; it shall come safe and sound again, from

Your obliged Friend & Servant,

25 Junij 1708.

Barwick.

If you send back the Racers¹¹⁴ I have one who shall Transcribe them in a good hand & send them again in the morning to you.

LETTER 63.

This For his honoured Rich: Thornton Esq. at Leeds.

Deare Christian,

I hope this will find you safely return'd from your Western Expedition and fixt in the Fee office at Leeds. If you will return the Silly papers I sent to you, I will now finish 'em and Transmit them to you safely. Our young man has been to seek his Nuncle these 6 or 7 days, but returns this Night. The Alderman is well at London,

and I doubt not but the bargain will be concluded. I scribble to you in great hast, for the Messinger Stayes: all my set of Wisdoms are at Hay, and I am going to Weatherby to talk of Originall Sin and the Fall of Adam, from both which I hope you are safe and clean. God keep you in his Favour. I am

Yours very truly & Sine Cerâ,

July 6º 1708.

G. Barwick.

Poor Rogue, when shall I see you again?

Have you seen the "Principles of Deism in a true light, or 2 Dialogues between a Sceptist and a Deist," well done. Shall I send it? If you have not these 2 Dialogues, you shall have mine; they are Merry, Witty, and well done, and of good Esteem.

I am up to the Eares in the Abby of Meaux. Here are very Curiouse things in't; the dayly Expence of Corn and drink is prodigious.

What is the "Lagena"? I judg a Gallon, what say you?

What is the "pottella"?—2 quarts, what say you?

What weight the "panis"?—a pound at the least.

Pray your thoughts. What is the "Stanga Terrae"; more than a perch. Surely a Rod or Rood, the 4th of an acre. When I have run the book over I will send my few remarks upon it.

LETTER 64.

[To the same: direction torn off.]

Well, My Deare Friend,

July 13° 1708.

And shall the Lawyer usurp upon the Christian, and my Friend, my Deare Friend R. Thornton, give place to the Recorder? Cannot a man heare from you without a Fee, and shall every letter be signd, at the same expence and Charge that a Bill in Chancery has the Firma of a Councellour? In Nomine Domini Cook, 108 what have you been a doing these 10 days past; have you been serenadeing Cadogan,38 or raiseing Trophyes to Pr. Eugene; have you been complymenting Goldermalsen, or makeing Panegyricks to Van Cotten one of the Field Deputies? By all the Books of Institutes, by Fitzherbert¹¹⁵ Natura Brevium, by all the old yeare Books, and Modern Reports, I can safely sweare that I have not had one line from your kind hand since the French broke up from Lessines. Well I know the Cause of this Silence; your Predecessor who was Clark to Sarjeant Gamaliel had your Distemper, a Law, that warr'd against the Law of his Mind, and made him do sometimes Things which he would not have done, Videbat Meliora, Deteriora Sequebatur: thus our good Friend the Recorder of Leeds grows upon my Christian Lawyer, & without great care will bring him into Subjection. Come, play the man, Emancipate your self, write to your old Friend at Barwick, tell him how you do, and when he may

has done at London, and when his Return will be to

[Left lls it) tell him how you left Tom Brown, and
ents, for I promised to bring you thither
ait on you to Bramham Park. I know the
off so that you may be busy in Conning your
a little laugh can never hurt you. I am
with my old Friend and new acquaintance

The Dean of Ripon, 116 I was never so far towards the North Pole as this Journy.....perused my Breve de Thelonia non Solvendo; pray send it again by Wisdom.....Weatherby on Thursday. Farewell, Deare Friend, Farewell Excellent and good.....Christian Lawyer. I am

how dos Johannes Scholasticus and the A..... [Right side torn off.]

Letter 65.

This For Richard Thornton Esq, at Leeds.

Dearest Sir,

Aug: 20° 1708.

I had your kind letter on Tuesday, and could have wishd that Fryday had been in the place of Wednesday: I have as much long'd for this day as a bride can do for the Wedding Night. I have every Thing ready for you; a piece of mutton for your Dinner, some Confederate Tobacco for your second Course, a bottle of Wine and 2 of Cyder to wash away your sorrows and Mine. I will stop the Juvenile Baron at the end of the Lytany to attend you; pick you up some honest Fellow without welt or guard, plain and downright, to be your Companion: above all let him be skill'd in Tobacco. What if you should presse the Vicar? He has most of the good qualityes I have mention'd. She should have seen mee a Forthnight ago, but the Small Pox were then in these corners¹¹⁷; but now all is well, and the danger over. I have sent John Sapient' Octavus to wait on you this Morning, and to bring the Welcome Newse of your health and good designs for Barwick. I am

My Deare Recorder, Yours at your Will,

quid novi? bring that.

G. Barwick.

LETTER 66.

This For his honoured Friend Mr Richard Thornton, Recorder of Leeds.

Deare Sir.

I was sent for to Spofford in so much hast, and upon so urgent an Affair, that I had not time to send the inclosed to you. Our good Friend Dr Talbot28 is now in extremis, and cannot hold out 3 days longer. I was with him all the last week, and design to attend him again to morrow. Wisdom is just return'd from that house of Mourning, with a black, and Melancholy account of matters. God Allmighty fit us all for that great work, which our good Friend has allmost finished, and I dare tell you with the greatest Joy and Resignac'on. He dyes like a Christian Hero, and endures all the Assaults of our great Enemy with an admirable courage, and holy Constancy. I never saw a nobler patience and Christian [torn], never beheld a weaker Body, and a stronger Faith; he might have past for a Martyr in some ages, and Men of Lesse Learning & a more Feeble Faith have been sainted. Farewell, my learned Friend; Death baffles all Knowledge, and laughs at all our skill, and pretensions; a good Conscience & an holy life will plead our Cause better than Greek, or Hebrew, or all the Acquists of Human Improvements—but enough of this.

When our Friend M^r Richardson was at my House, he was full of Enquiries about the Months Mind—a Term he had met withall in the Funerall Sermon preached by Bp. Fisher IIS for the Countes of

Darby and Richmond &c. I then promis'd him some short notes about it, and my observac'ons about the Funeralls in the Romish Church. I have sent you the final draught, but design upon a 2^d view to augment it; if you read it over, it is more than such a Trifle deserves, but I beg you will return it at your leisure, that I may make good my promise to Mr Richardson; For I have been so concern'd at Spoff: that in good truth I could not finish what I fully design'd.

You will see by Sir John's Letter, and how he values his Swanns, for all his Geese are Cygnets, and very deare ones; if the Alderman were to purchase at this rate, he might well pretend an hard bargain. Tis an Age since I heard from the Christian Lawyer. Remember you fail'd to come with Million to the Scots Beef; notwithstanding

all this I am

Yours truly and affectionately,

Novemb: 15° 1708. Sera nocte.

G. Barwick.

LETTER 67.

These, For the Honoured Rich: Thornton Esq, at Leeds. Deare Christian,

I was desired by a Friend to translate these 4 verses in my Lord Coke's Institutes—which begin thus: "Quatuor Ecclesias portas intratur in omnes" &c; and withall they sent mee a Translation of them by my good Friend Mr Nat. Drake¹¹⁹ of Sheffield. I try'd yesterday what I could do, but it was a rayny cold Heavy day, and the lines are too much akin to the Weather. However, I send them to you to correct; if not worth correction, they may serve for fodder when your other paper is scant. What if I should come and stay a Night or 2 at Leeds and talk with you about a New Edition of Hamon L'Estrange? Tom Brown and some others are pushing mee on to that work. At present my head run upon that Subject, & I think with your help and T. Brown's semething may be done; but as Wisdom eat rost Beef in Lent by your Advice, & said he did it according to Law, so I must go according to the same form & power, & beg your advice in many points, which I am sure you will not deny, ne irascaris, aderit Mam'on.

I long to heare when Ald: Millner goes for London; if you heare any thing of it tell mee. I am with all fidelity and gratitude.

My Deare Christian, Yours most heartily,

St. Andrew's 1708.

G. Barwijck.

Pray where is Litle Richardson's Letter?

LETTER 68.

This To Richard Thornton Esq, at Leeds.

Deare Sir,

What now? are we quite falln out, & the Gulph so fixed that there shall be no further communication between Barwick and Leeds, and that the Christian Lawyer is in Schism with the old Orthodox Expositor of this Place? Ages are past since I heard of you, or from you; and had not Tom Brown¹ recorded you in one of his Immortall Stanzas, as a well wisher to your humble servant, I had writ to you to the Shades below, and directed my letter to be left with some of

Carbono's⁸⁶ foot posts, who Travell the Lower Roads. If you are on this side the Moon, and in Mr John Killingbeck's intellectual world, where men smoke Tobacco for Inspiration, & Cloud their Senses to make their Brains cleare, let this shake you by the hand, Enquire after your welfare, and then offer the humble Cargo which it brings; but you must be sure to return them all to the hand which sends them. The "Muscipula" was done by a young Oxford Scholar; I think his name is Holdsworth, ¹²¹ his Father a clergyman in Hampshire—the Translation is silly, Paget Owen ¹²² would have done it better; however, such as I have I send you, wrapt up in the humblest services of

My Deare Christian, Yours very truly,

December 14th 1708.

Barwick.

LETTER 69.

This To his honoured Rich: Thornton Esq, Recorder of Leeds, now at Wakefield Sessions.

Deare Sir.

Where the Carcaise is, thither the Eagles are gathered together. This I hope will find you at Wakefield Sessions; and if it is so happy, let me beg your Charitable assistance to my poor Neighbour Lawr. Hill. Hee is now Indicted at the Quarter Sessions by Vevers⁸⁴ the High Constable; but in good faith tis all Malice, and Rancour at the bottom, and I think the effect of revenge and Spight. Vevers formerly held some Tythes from mee, but not likeing my Tenant, I let them this last yeare to Hill, whose word I will take before Vevers' bond. Upon this he vow'd the Fellow's ruine, and wonder'd how any man durst meddle in his affairs, or where he was concern'd. Thus I am like to have a fair Management of My Tyth if he rules the rost; he is a very vexatious ill man, loves not to do Justice or act honestly. I am sure I have suffer'd enough by him. Deare Friend, assist the poor man with your advice, and your good word, to the Justices, and you will ever oblige

Your affectionate & Faithfull Friend and Servant, Barwick in Elmet Jan: 13° 1708/9. G. Plaxton.

LETTER 70.

This To his honoured Richard Thornton Esq, Recorder of Leeds.

Deare Sir,

Feb. 24° 1708/9.

Some time ago I sent you a letter with an "Ode from Petrillus¹ to his Friend G. P.," in answer to which I scribled the inclosed. It was writ in an hard frost, when all the Springs of Invention were frozen up. Pray read it over, and as a good judge remarque the blunders. Send back the Ode, that I may review it, for I sent it to you the day after I received it, and with the ode send back this paper. I have 2 or 3 Things more upon the good Doctor's²8 death, but I like 'em not, and therefore you shall not have the penance of seeing or reading them. Petrillus desired mee to send you a Copy of the Doctor's Epitaph writ by himself, which I now send you, but let not any body take a copy of it, for feare the Senators should be offended; only let Sydrophil¹6 transcribe it. You'l see where the line is to be added, which I omitted in transcribeing. I sent this Epitaph up to the ArchB, who returned

it without amendments, though Petrillus scrupled a litle on one passage. I call him Petrillus, though it be too diminutive a Name for so great a man, but Pearson being "Petri filius" I thought Petrillus might help to Tag a verse. I cannot help loveing Thee, though Jack Shanne should ridicule my Amours. I am glad so bright a star is risen in our Hemisphere. I heare he is to be poet Laureat to Eurus, and songster to W. Lowth: happy men to have their Noble actions recorded by such a Bard. I long to see your learned face; and if you will send mee word when you will come to Barwick, I will send to Petrillus to meet you. Adieu, my good Friend. I am, Vestrissimus

Barwick.

Pray return Mr Pearson's Ode, and keep all these I now send you, though I wish you would correct and amend what is amisse in these papers.

LETTER 71.

This for Richard Thornton Esq, Recorder of Leeds.

Noster ad Notos Calamos Labores

Sponte recurrit.

Here inclosed I send you a Translac'on of the Speech of Caius Mommius to the Roman Senate; you have it in Salluet in *Bello Jugur-thino*. Tis worth your reading. With it I send you a Copy of Sir Simon Harecourt's¹²³ Speech when he lost his Election for Abingdon in the House of Commons. You are desired to send them again to-morrow if possible, I borrowed them for you. I will see you as soon as I can travell, and justly own your Favours. I am, Yours, 11^o Martij 1708 [1708/9].

L'Avandit.

Pray send mee Tom Brown's Ode again, which I formerly sent you. Achmet²² has drawn his poëticall Dagger against mee, but in good Faith tis dull and rusty, a poor poyson'd poynard. I have a Copy of it.

LETTER 72.

This To the Learned Recorder of Leeds.

Deare Sir,

I have writ to your Brother the Spirituall Recorder of Leeds, and told him what I have in store for him at Barwick, so that he must be a very sturdy Christian if he resists all my Temptations. I design to send to the Merry Jocondo to meet you, for he sent word that he would come and see mee this week ensueing. I shall recon every houre a day till I see the Comely Visages of Brunus¹ and Papinianus.¹³ I send you a Thousand good wishes as due from

Your affectionate & faithfull

Martij 12º 1708 [1708-9].

Barwick.

Which of the Blinkards are gone of, your [torn away].

LETTER 73.

This To his honoured Ric. Thornton Esq, Recorder of Leeds.

My Deare Friend,

This comes not to interrupt your good Thoughts. I commend your Pious resolutions; Sydrophil tells mee you are for the Altar to-

morrow. After a Debauch take Physique, and after the Assizes repent. Would all your Brethren of the long Robe would follow your Example, and the Managers make you their Patern. If you can find the Collections of Dr Sachii which I sent you pray let my servant bring them back; I have a Friend who would see them. I bid Tom Perrot⁷⁰ show you Jack Starkey's letter to make you laugh at York. Shall I never see your thoughts against Tyndall's "Priest Craft"; would you think but W. Wick¹²⁴—the Terryor rails at the Book; then I am sure it is very bad. How dos T. Brown, our good friend; and how dos the Recorder of Leeds after his heats and Courses at the Barre? Pray tell him that I am

His very affectionate & Faithfull Servant,

Barwick. April the 6th 1709.

I never knew why J. Killingbeck was so great a smoker till I saw his late Sermon; he smokes in a 3 fold Capacity, as Vicar of Leeds, Prebendary of York, and Fellow of Jesus Coll: and fills as a B.D.

LETTER 74.

This To his honoured Richard Thornton Esq, Recorder of Leeds. Apr. 21º 1709. Deare Knowledge,

I lived in hopes all the last week of hearing from my Deare Friend Papinian, and of a summons to meet Sir Calos Kay, but I had not one Favourable line from your learned hands, nor the least Citation. I found the inclosed amongst some rubbish papers, & the last week I sent a Copy of them to Tom Brown our common Friend, and now I send you a poor Transcript. They are the effects of the hard Frost, and Tast only of snow broth; all the Springs of Helicon were frozen when this Country poët invoked his Muse; but dull Verses are fit for a funerall, & sad lines make the best show at a Buryall; you are so good naturd that I dare trust my all in your hands—i.e. my reputac'on. I long for 2 houres talk with you; when may I find you at leizure? I would not encroach upon busines. You are my Lawyer, Divine, Confessor, and Friend, and the only confident of

Deare Sir, Yours as much as you can desire or command,

Barwick.

Pray afford my old Friend and playfellow Tommy Simson¹²⁵ all the just Favours you can in his Troubles. He is well descended & Uncle to a Lord, my good friend and Benefactor, being Son (as is Supposed) to his Grandfather, sic dixerunt et olim praedicavere, Vetulae.

What say you to the Epitaph on Gilbertus Whitlock? I have

order'd a Monument for him.

Letter 75.

This To his honoured Friend Rich' Thornton Esq, Recorder of Leeds. Deare Skill,

I writ to you some time ago about the Case of my old Friend, and Acquaintance Tommy Simson. I now renew my Request on his behalf. I should not sollicite for him, did I not know him to be a right honest Man, and as far as I can judg hardly dealt withall. I know you to be a Just Judge, that your Determinations are fair, and your Decisions upright; and I doubt not but you will examine, and sift out the Truth. Pray give my Service to Alderman Milner, and tell him that I look on a Favour done to Mr Simson as a kindnes done to my self. I am so fetter'd this Week that I have not an houre to spare; I am to kill and dresse the Bull at Tadcaster on Fryday next; my Ganne⁵³ is to be christened on Thursday; this day I am gone to Spofford to wait on Mrs Talbot, and the new Rector; Tuesday I am to Conn my Dull Harrangue; Wednesday I am to make pyes and Custards for the Christening Feast; otherwise I would have been with you on Tommy's behalf; but I need not presse you to Acts of Justice; all I am farther to beg, is that you will pardon this freedom us'd by mee, and continue mee as

Your most affectionate and faithfull Friend and Servant,
Maij 9° 1709. Barwick.

My Service to Million, and all our Friends.

LETTER 76.

This For his honoured Rich' Thornton Esq, at Leeds.

Deare Sir, 8^r 25^o 1709.

There is such a Thing as Friendship yet left in the world, tho' tis hard to find its station. I thought it had been amongst the Christians of St Peter's at York; but I find it has no Quarters there, for my Friend Cantoro⁶ has forsaken mee. Should I seek it at Leeds amongst the Christians of St Paul's order, I am affraid I shall misse it; the Gospell Gamalielite⁵⁵ is become an arrand Renegado, a Will Wick¹²⁴—and neither knows himself, nor any of his old Friends; there are some small Footsteps of it left in Sydrophil, he now and then salutes me with a Billet; but the Gospell Bully, owns me not, nay, he will not so much as think on mee, over a pipe of Tobacco. Since you all have abdicated Barwick may the fate of W. W. attend you; his Pipe is turn'd to a Fistula, and may J. Killingbeck tune it to a Psalm tune. Adieu my Unkind Pleydour. A Forgetfull Recorder is like a White b[l]ack-bird, & such an one there [is] in the world.

Say nothing of this paper, but laugh at it; tis poor Rhyme.

W. W. is very ill of a Fistula in Ano. When shall I see you? I have Tobacco enough, but not good ale; yet it may be I can find a Bottle for a Friend. Send word when you will come to [a] piece of Beef.

Yours still,

Books. L'Avandit.

I have sent yours with many Thanks, & will send the Vol. of South's 126 Sermons by the next market man.

Pray send mee Hearn's¹²⁷ Translation of K. Alfred's life if you can spare it.

LETTER 77.

This¹²⁸ For Richard Thornton Esq, Recorder of Leeds.

Unkind and Faithlesse, Jan. 10° 1709/10.

Somebody sent to Mr Thompson¹²⁹ of Marst., to joyn with him in an Addresse recommendatory to the D. of Devon in behalf of a Nephew of his unjustly depriv'd by one whom he calls in his letter the Sacheverell of Leeds, a man of fiery principles; the rest you will understand, & how it was refuted.

Vulp. Ecthro¹²⁹ is an Enemy to Foxes.

Euroclydon is known in all places. He has given the Corporae'on of Egidia, St. Gyles's Town, the picture of Sacheverell &c. He Treated his party with Ale and with Oatcake on Fryday last very wonderfully.

He run a race on Peckfeild yesterday with Mr Sunderland. Sunderland beat, but Euroely, would not pay the 10 Guineas, but fell into his Usuall Complyments of Rogue & Raseall. Quo' Sunderland: "Thy Horses are like thy self, stark nought; for my part I should rather send my Horses to carry Coales, than run with such a Fellow; I know what usage I should find from you."

The Boy stayes, & I can say no more. Read this to the Vicar, but be sure you part not with it; if you do I will never own you again. The Basha of Pannopolis¹⁰¹ is the Mayor of your Town: he handles the Mufty⁵⁵ very ruggedly in his letter to Ned Thompson. This Rigmarow is all matter of true fact if you can understand it; but let the

Vicar puzzle at it.

Shall I never see thee, thou perfidious Man?

I find mas[torn] Glorioso is solliciting all the Moderate party in behalf of his Nephew Fulgido; he has got in some subscriptions all-ready from the law party he commends tis for a truly learned & moderate Man, & of sound parts & good learning.

At your Leisure Return this letter: tis from an old Friend.

Let mee know when you will be at home, and I will come and wait on you, and laugh as well as I can.

Letter 78.

This For Richard Thornton Esq. Recorder of Leeds.

My Quondam Friend and Beloved, Jan. 16° 1709/10.

I fully design'd to have waited on you this day at Leeds, & to have spent a night or 2 with the Mufty,⁵⁵ but I am seizd with a cold, & a violent pain in my head, which even Tobacco cannot remove. Tis charity to come & see mee, & if you could pick out an honest man, who believes in God, & owns the Gospell of Christ Jesus, I would find you a good piece of Beef, & Brawn, & 20 cleane pipes

with Virginia answerable to their Contents.

I doubt not but you have heard of the hard Tugg in the house about Dr Sach. Hard the passage in my letter is thus:—"Yesterday the Articles of Impeachment were received in the House of Commons against Dr Sach. Where every Paragraph was disputed verbatim. At the Vote, the Whiggs were 272, the Honest Men but 131. Harly came to Town on purpose to speake for the Dr, and made a speech of allmost an houre, in hopes to regain the good opinion of his party. The honest Men, being out voted, left the House all in one Body, so that the Whiggs do as they please, and earry all before them. The Articles are order'd to be ingrossed, and earried up to the Lords on Fryday last. Its Generally believed they will strip the Dr of all his preferments." Thus Veritas odium parit, and Wee have nothing certain; to day a Man & tomorrow a euckold: God preserve us, for tis His arm only that can defend His Church.

I long to talk with the Mufty about Glorioso's letter. The Substance of it is all Matter of Faet; when wee meet I will tell you more. Look you, my Friend! Here is a Rump of Beef & Sprouts, a Roll of Brawn, 2 or 3 Henns, 20 pipes, an hot Salamander, Good Ale: therefore fix a day this Week and keep it. What if you bring the Primate

of Mundungo with you, and another safe man, lest some of us be Sacheverellized?

Send word what day you will come, & bring your Night cap: I have a Bed or 2 for you with Oates and Hay plenty. Adieu, my good Friend. I am Yours intus et in Cute

Barwick.

Poor Bridges¹³¹ of Castleford is under a Vecating prosecution: he will bring you a letter from mee. Pray advise him as well as you can, and let him not be run down if possible, tunc "tua res agitur, paries cum proximis ardet."

Pray send mee the letter I sent you. I want the Directions to my Friend, that I may write to him.

Have not you my M. Drayton's "Poly-olbion," and a Tract about Episcopacy with Cranmer's Sermon about the power of the Keys prefixed? Pray tell mee.

LETTER 79.

This For Richd Thornton Esq, at Leeds.

Dear Habby,

Jan. 21 1709/10.

Send mee your Categorique Answer whether you will come or no on Munday next, for I will not Spoyl a Chine of Beef in Expectac'on of Dilatory Guests. Johannes de Averno will attend you; Judges, you know, have still an ordnary attending them. Bring who you will so they be honest. I think the *Millenary* will not refuse you, for its noe market day. Pray send mee the letter I sent you, for I want the directions of it. I am

Yours all over Leeds & Barwick.

"Avernus" is a sort of Killingbeck, in Campania, which kills all the birds that fly over it. Lago d' Averno from whence Jack's ancestors came.

If you fix on Munday let Wisdome Acquaint E. Percy ⁷ unles you will do it your self (you Lazy Bagpiper). I have a present for you & Johannes de' Averno.

LETTER 80.

For Mr Recorder of Leeds.

Dear Sir.

Had not the Weather been as Mysty & dark as the Times, and the Ways as dangerouse as the Politiques of the age, I had ere this Waited on my good Gamaliel with due acknowledgements for his last Favour.

I have this day writ to your Spirituall Stears-man, John the Divine Pilot; I doubt not but he will show you the letter. If you have any Thing worth communicateing, send mee a line or 2 at your leisure. There was a Time when the lady of Leeds would have given an Eleemosynary Schrole to a Friend, but now his Letters are like Answers in chancery, Tot Lineas, tot Denarios; they will be preserved as Autographs of value, & hurded up by the Sydrophils and Antiquaries as very Curious Amusements. I lately had an Epistola from Tom Brown¹; I am charged not to show it, but you being my Cozen, Friend and Relation, I have sent it, with this injunction—Ne Exeat Feras. Pray send

it again by a safe hand that I may blunder out an answer when the Welkin of my Understanding is cleare.

Adieu, my Deare Friend, God keep us from false Brethren. 132
I am, (Old England), Yours very heartily

Feb. 7, 1709/10.

St George.

Did you ever see the book call'd "old England"? 133 If not I can send it.

LETTER 81.

To Richd Thornton Esq, at Leeds—present.

Dear Sir, Valentine's Day, 1709 [1709/10].

I have sent Dr West's modest Sermon to the Vicar; tis the very pink of Courtesy, and the Rose of Moderation: tis calculated for the Meridian of our Times, and agreable to some men's wishes. I leave you and Bonaërges to judge of it. Murdering of Kings will be a damnable sinne, let the Dr say what he will, as long as the world endures; & I am sure some of our New Fashion'd Doctrines must have a very Novell Gospell to support 'em, for the old one will not.

Pray send mee Bickerstaff's letter that I may answer it. I

heartily wish you health, and shall ever be

Your most affectionate & Faithfull

Barwick.

LETTER 82.

This To his honoured Friend Richard Thornton Esq, at Leeds.

My good Friend,

I am sorry for the pain in your shoulders, and herewith I have sent you a plaster to apply to the greiving part. You see I can deny you nothing, tho' I even hazzard a Rosting for my officiousnes.

Yesterday and this Morning I scribled the inclosed for my Cousin Bickerstaff¹³⁴: I have scarce read it over, therefore I pray mark my Errours and Mistakes. I am just like Richard Baxter¹³⁵; I write, but never think, and seldom have patience to peruse my own products. Send me it again that I may transmit it to honest Isaäc. I doubt not but you will easily find out the Characters: the paint is but Course, yet has a great resemblance of the Originalls; it may serve as fodder for the upper or lower deck of laughter. Be cautious and Circumspect nam latent angues ubique: as you love Tom Brown, send it again on Saturday, that I may not be in too great an Arreare to his goodnes. I kisse your learned hands, with many a good Wish to your Self & the young Cavalier, whose lines are more to the purpose than Doctor West's Sermon, which if the Vicar has sent to you I pray return with this to

My Deare Friend, Yours very much

Feb. 160 1709/10

Barwick.

These honest men of Holebeck have been with mee this Evening. I will engage George to speak to the Secretary of War who is his Friend to do what he can for James Aplon, if I have a true information of the Matter to send up to him on Saturday next. The Fellow is hardly dealt withall, I think, but my Son upon my letter I am sure will strive[?] especially when you favour the Cause. Send mee the inclosed again on Saturday, for I have it very much to alter.

LETTER 83.

This 136 To his honoured Friend Richd: Thornton Esq, Recorder of Leeds.

Deare Sir,

I find there are Oscitationes, as well [as well] as Errata, and the Scriptor may Erre as well as the Typographus. The sero you cannot understand should have been serto. The Anti-Leöpardist, the Cavalier, is an honest man, homo Quadratus, one side of him is good law, the other side is pure Gospell; he is both Lawyer and Churchman, and able to Manage the Barr or the pulpit: he is well vers'd both in the Gospells and Statues; Feares God and honours his Queen, and is no Friend to those who are given to Change; the Leopard²² is an Enemy to his person and principles; in short, he is one whom all good men love, knaves feare, and Fools hate. He is a particular Friend of mine, has a true protestant spirit, though no Prot: Flail; he is a Friend of Tom Brown's, Kinsman to our beloved Isaäc¹³⁴; he is not so rich or vain as Glorioso, 101 but a thousand times as honest. He has the good humour of Candro, the Learning and piety of Del Fogo,55 the industry and knowledg of the Magitian, 76 the Mirth of a Criple, and the goodnes of a saint. Any Child in the Street can tell you who he is from this poor Character of him; in 2 words he is true to his God, Faithfull to his Prince, Just to his Neighbour and kind to his Friend. If you ken him not from these Schetches, I will send you another Description of him as soon as I can. However I am his, and in him,

Deare Sir, Your most Faithfull Servant,

Feb. 21⁰ 1709 [1709/10].

Bervicus Senex.

I have sent you another part of Dr Sach^{11s} ¹³⁷ answer: the other part comes today, tis now in print. If you have not seen it all, I will send the printed Case by the next conveniency. Cannot you find Michaël Drayton,¹³⁸ and send him and his *Polv Olbion* to Barwick by John Wisdom? I have sent your life of King Alfred¹²⁹ summa animi gratitudine.

LETTER 84.

This To Rich⁴ Thornton Esq Recorder of Leeds—present. Leave this with M^r Thoresby in Leeds. The Vagrant is your servant & so am I. To the Wor¹¹ Habby Sympson Esq, Piper of Killbarchen and Censor of North and South Britain.

This day a Lusty Vagrant, well bodyed, and well Fed, with a very Cherubinicall Countenance, was apprehended in these parts and brought before mee, as a Fitting person to serve amongst the Recruits raised for her Majesties Service, being agreeable to the Standard. Know yee that upon a due search and examinac'on of the said vagrant, I find him as to his Corporal abilityes very fit to be sent away for a Recruiter: but upon a strict Enquiry into his politicall qualityes, I find he is far above the standard, and noe way fit for the present service, being a man of unpardonable, & dangerous Tenents asserting that old-fashion'd Doctrine that Kings and Queens are Gods anoynted, whereas wee now assert they are greaz'd by the people; and farther he disallows the supremacy of the feet, and Omnipotency of the people, and would robb them of their primitive rights of Rebellion and Resistance; whereas tis well known that wee the Populace are to give laws and prescribe rules of Government; tis by us that Kings and Queens raign, and Princes

Decree Justice; Crowns and Sceptres are at our Disposall, and wee can either stamp 'em with authority or melt 'em down into Birmingham groats¹³⁹; so that wee are the fountain of all Rule and Dominion. Know ye therefore that this Vagrant R.L.,¹⁴⁰ for so he calls himself, is a Miscreant as to the new faith, an Enemy to this spick and spann new modell of Government; & therefore I have condemn'd him to the Gallyes, & as a slave to Tug at the same ore with Dr Sach¹¹. Given under my hand.

Feb. 28⁰ 1709 [1709/10].

W. Wickham. 124

I have the Vagrant still in Custody here. Like a Rogue he brought his own passe from your Worship, and would fain gain a residence with mee, but I hope W.W. will send him away to the Gallyes or the gallows.

LETTER 85.

To his honoured Richard Thornton Esq, at Leeds.

Deare Sir, Martij 4⁰ 1709 [1709/10].

I sent your Vagrant on Wednesday last under a strong guard to the next Justice, where he was kept in Durance till yesterday. Like St. Paul hee converted his Jaylors, and made the Bells ring, & the Sp¹¹ and Temporall Slicers of the Law, drink Sachev^{11s} health. He orderd the Mob to huzza, and rore, to the great Disturbance of a Neighbouring Justice; they kept my old Baron²⁹ prisoner with 'em till the last Night. Your Vagrant has done great Execuc'on, drunk up all their Ale, & in triumph carryed of the Spigotts; in short hee has brought some Novices of the Law into great Perills, and the Whiggs at Westminster will not thank Osman for bringing such Tories into the Commission, so that the Dragon must seek out for new Justices, these are impure and defiled, & they may thank your vagrant for it. Last night they parted, and the Baron & my young Espositor¹⁴¹ got home, and the Vagabond is retired to Ackworth or Pontefract. Kitt¹⁴² must inform to save his Bacon, but the *Bp. of Munster* sticks to the Frolique & justifyes it. Robin the vagabond may expect a Pursivant in a few days to wait on him to the Scaffold in Westminster Hall. This is all the account I can give you of your strong-body'd Vagrant.

I am, Your most affectionate Friend & Servant,

Barwick.

I have sent you a Ballad which you must send again next Week, for I have borrow'd it.

Pray what heare you of the Tryall of the Dr?

Letter 86.

This To Richard Thornton Esq Recorder of Leeds present.

Deare Sir,

Your Neighbour, *Hydrologia Chymica*, 95 has made mee allmost unfit to write to you. His Lancet and Bandage have bound my hand & arme to their good behaviour, and all this to remove a violent pain in my Loyns which I feare at the last will prove the stone. I am very lame and my Ailes abate not; I must submit, and non resistance must be allow'd, whatever Sir Joseph Jekyll¹⁴³ can say to the Contrary.

The poor man who brings you this is an honest Neighbour of mine, whose case deserves pitty, because he means well, and would do justly, if he might. He was left an Executor by his wife's Mother; most of the pelf was in a dangerous hand, and though he sued the bond, and got an Execuc'on against the Creditor of the Defunct, yet the law, the Baylifs, the Tarltons [?] and other Engineers runne away with more than the Goods taken in Execu' came to by £3 or £4; and yet some of the legatees would sue this poor Executor, and have him to pay more than he received. He is willing come to a fair account with them, and a just Dividend, for what he received, but they expect their whole legacies. They have agreed to leave it to the good Recorder of Leeds to determine the poynt. I beg your Favour for the poor Man, who is very honest and just as any man in my parish; and pray do him what Justice you can.

Have you seen the "Fable of the Nettle" done at Camb: if not I can send it. I write in pain, & can say no more but that I am

Yours allways

March 140 1709 [1709/10].

Barwick.

LETTER 87.

This To his honoured Friend Richard Thornton Esq, at Leeds.

My Deare Sir,

My cousin Bickerstaff¹³⁴ in one of his letters desired me to enquire after some old Editions of the 39 Articles. I have romaged all my own Papers, but find nothing of value or use, as to what he demanded. Since that I have consulted my Friends who are curiouse in those matters. By the last post I received a letter from Dr Smith the Principall of Harts Hall, who tells mee thus, for these are the words of his letter—"as to that Vile pamphlet calld the Knavery of Priesteraft in Perfection, 141 in which the Author reflects upon Bishop Pearson 145 for asserting in his answer to Dr Burges, 146 that he had compar'd the Articles printed in 1571 with those in K. Ch. 2^{ds} time, and that they were the same: strict search has been made for that Edition printed by Jugg, and now wee have good information that there are 2 Copies in the Library of Dr Wyatt 147 Canon of Salisbury, in which the clause is fully printed, of the Churches Authority &c. If any Thing of this Nature occurrs farther you shall know."—Thus far my Friend.

Jugg and Cawood were 2 London Printers: the former was a Servant to Edw^d 6: he printed the New Testament of Tyndall's Translation, with many other Tracts, some of which I have by mee, but his Edition of the Articles I never met withall; but what need wee trouble our selves for this Edition of 1571; are not the 39 articles confirmed by our Laws? in the same form we have them. You are a better judg of this matter than I am or dare pretend to be. I long to see your thoughts. I am sure what you do will beare the Test, and merit thanks. I remember my Cozen Isaäc Bick: sayes it is a wonder that T. Cartwright¹⁴⁸ or Brown,¹⁴⁹ or those other busy Enemyes of the Churches power, never discover'd this Fraud in their days. Oh! how would they have Triumph'd and gloryed, and shown their Joy in such a Discovery.

I have sent you Dr Sach^{11s} collections; I suppose they are not yet at Leeds. Pray let Oronocha see them. I have also sent you the "Tale of a Nettle," You forgot to send mee the Catalogue which I

committed to your Trust last week. I kisse your hands, with my best Wishes, and Service, and shall allways be

Dearest Sir, Yours in truth and stability,

Martij 16⁰ 1709 [1709/10].

Barwick.

There is a Tract calld "persecutio undecima,¹⁵⁰ or the puritan persecution of the English Church," printed in the late times about 1642 or 3. Have you it? or have you seen it? I wish it were reprinted. Mutato nomine et Anno de nobis Historia narratur.

Grafton,¹⁵¹ Whitchurch, Jug,¹⁵² and Cawood, were printers at the Reformac'on; any Thing of theirs is valuable; They were the King's printers. Pray seale up and give the inclosed to J. Killingbeck.

LETTER 88.

To his honoured Richd Thornton Esq, at Leeds.

Deare Sir,

I do most heartily thank you for the Credit you have given mee in trusting such valuable Jewells in my hands. I will be carefull to preserve them safe till you come and Demand them. I have 2 brave Lads from York to make up the Messe, and I doubt not but wee shall have a Merry Time on't. I have now all the powers of the Lower Regions with mee; here is Thunder, Lightning, Tempest, 153 and Sunneshine.

I have sent you the Bp. of Salisbury's¹⁵⁴ speech which I pray bring with you tomorrow, and tell mee how to reconcile his Divinity before the Revoluc'on, with his present Tenets. Adieu till tomorrow.

I am, Certainly yours

Aprill 130 1710

Barwick.

All due Services to your Government.

Bring a salt fish Stomach, & a Crop for pease porrige with you; & bring some honest Sacheverellite in whom there is no guile. What if the Bully Rock of St. Peter's should come with you; his Receits are over, I suppose, & his Exchequers full.

Letter 89.

This To Richd Thornton Esq, at Leeds.

Deare Tory,

As to your Pontefract Addresse Will. Wickham saith it is nonsense, Draco²² calls it High Church villany, Sir Rowland¹⁵⁵ an Introduction to Popery, & Henry J. 101 an Imperfect piece of Trumpery without a due Regard to the Soveraign Ministry. Thus are the good men divided in their opinions, and as their forefathers voted the Gospell foolishnesse and the Wisdom of God a Contemptible Thing, their Successors kept the same way of judging, and passing sentence. However, since the Liberty of the Subject is great, Draco will Adresse in his own Capacity; he has drawn up a Loyall Rigmarow to the Queen if he can but gain hands enough to it; he offer'd it to the old Baron, but he told him he could not Write, nor Subscribe. Wee shall one day see his noble Remonstrance to the Bench of Unmannerly Justices, at the Sessions at Pontefract, his Flag of Defyance to Rich⁴ the Recorder, a Figg for his Enemyes, and a Rush for Reason, the Dragon is fallen out at...[torn off] and Man, he has banished Dick the Divin...[torn off] his house, and himself from Church.

My Service to all yours, with a particular blessing to the 2 Hussars.

I design to make them a Grant to hold their learning in Serjancy by visiting Barwick twice a yeare, and I think I must get you to draw up the Writeings. Adieu, my Deare Habby, I am

The Drone to your Pipe,

Mayday 1710. Hum drumm.

If you and the Vicar will be at home this week, what if I come to visit you?

Letter 90.

This To his honoured Ric Thornton Esq, Recorder of Leeds.

Dear Habby,

If you will find me with victualls, Orenoque⁵⁵ with Lodging, strength with Ale, & Sydrophil with Notions I shall make Wisdom march mee to Leeds, and take Billets agreable to my Wants. Tomorrow, the Dragon has drawn 3 or 4 of my Silly Neighbours to sign his politicall production; he tells 'em he wants hands to it, he must have a Number, no matter for their Quality, his Brother Stanhope and the clerk of the Polls have set their fists to it. He talks of Polling the Country to increase his forces. I scolded 2 or 3 this morning for their Folly; all they could say was they had better make the Devill their Friend than their Enemy; thus my Indians worship for feare, and in good troth the object is very Frightfull, to such as know not the composition.

I had a letter yesterday from our old Friend; he tells mee there is litle news in Town; the Citisens run to the Change to see how the wind stands, the Courtiers to St. James's to see how the Weather cocks veer. Every Thing is as quiet as fish in a Mill-pond, the peace as Mysterious as ever, nothing more uncertain & contradictory than the News and Advices. They talk of the French comeing to a Battell, but he thinks him not so mad a Gamester as to Stake his all at once.

Adieu till tomorrow.

Maii 10 1710

Letter 91.

This To Rich^d Thornton Esq, the Recorder of Leeds.

Deare Sir, May 22⁰ 1710

I am desired by Dr Talbot's Widow to send to you for the Catalogue of her Husband's Books, which she tells mee was sent to you some Time ago. She is for trying ways & means of disposing them; if you have a mind to any in the list, you may signify their names, and the Rates you will give; this is what I am order'd to tell you.

Dyer¹⁵⁶ in his letter has now put the Bull upon the Dragon's addresse, and given an account of it before it be calvd; if you have not seen the passages in Dyer they are worth your laughter. My Countrymen the Welch Gentry of Flintshire have entred into a solemn contract signed upon an Engrossed parchment that they will neither directly nor indirectly deal with any Presbyterian or known dissenter; many substantiall Freeholders have come in to this Agreement with them; they think this will be a way to humble them, for the Judge Sir Joseph¹⁴³ and the Bp. of St. Asaph¹⁵⁷ are their Favourites, & the Gent: love neither. This I had out of those parts in a letter on Saturday Night by the post. My Lady Bland⁹² was here yesterday & hopes her Baronet is much better and recovers prettily. I am

Allways yours

To my Deare Hussars, & their Mother.

Barwick.

Letter 92.

This To his honoured Richard Thornton Esq, Recorder of Leeds. Deare Sir.

I heard nothing of the Engagement inter Christian and Carbono⁸⁶ till the last Week, if my information be true; he is the better man, I suppose, in the Lower Regions. If mony be the standard, I beleive the Mogul is the best Gentleman in the Universe, and other Kings and princes are but petty Freeholders. They tell mee that he offerd to purchase your Estate for his youngest sonne. Sell him it, but sell not thy honesty, for he is not usd to such purchases. I long to see you that I may know the Truth of the story. May his pride continue, and vain glory never depart from him, and then I am sure his punishment will be Equall to his Crimes.

Adieu my Friend.

Mend the inclosed, you are a good herald. I scribled it over this Morning. You must adde the Crest.

LETTER 93.

This to his honoured Richard Thornton Esq, Recorder of Leeds. Deare Sir,

Tis an Age since I saw, or heard from my Deare Minstrella, the most Coy and disdainfull mistres that ever poor lover courted; nothing can charm her, nor win her affections. Can neither white nor claret, clean pipes and Soveraign Tobacco, Rhymes or Rigmirows draw her to this Forsaken Cottage? Surely the Days of Banding are over, the Cravat & the plain Jump may now be worn, the Gown and gainfull Fiscus laid aside, and a Friend may be visited without Fee. I tell you (my Deare Papiniana) that I doat on you; I am a Rivall to your wife, and can enjoy you without Adultery, or any breach [of the] tenth commandment, for to covet my Neighbour's Husband is no where prohibited, tho' the wife be contraband Goods. When shall I have a Full Fruition of your Good Company? I will get Scissons your Brother of Aberford, or any other Harmonious Mortall to meet you.

I will call in all the Instruments of Wind Musique to entertain

you in Consert, and do what I can to shew my self

This Fable, & Riddle, Adapt to your Fiddle. Dearest Mistresse,

Your most affectionate & faithfull

Abednego Simple.

The Fable was sent to you at the Assizes, but I feare it came not to your hands. [Date torn away.]

LETTER 94.

This For Rich Thornton Esq, at Leeds.

Deare Splitter of Causes,

Know all men, Women, and Children, by these Presents, that l, G.P., Rector of B. in the West Rid of the County of York, a poor, and silly Clerk, do hereby renounce and from this day forwards absolutely declare against all manner of Love, Friendship, Correspondance, Civil respects, fair Behaviour, as Doffing of the Cap, Corpiflection or Bowing, Salutations, Civill & mannerly Subscription of letters, Confidence, Trust, Amicable Thoughts, Well-wishings, kind looks, "how do yee's,"

Christian Titles, merry pledgings at Griffith Owens, Benedictions. Valedictions, or the pleasures which arise from 8 till 12 at Night, with Rich' Thornton Esq, commonly, though very falsly, called the Christian Lawyer; so that from this Identicall Minuit, it being the 150 of Aug: 27' min: 29" past 11 of the clock at noon, I shall contemn the said Rich Th: as a meer fallere [sic] man, a Jugler in Law, a Noverint Jobber, a Foe to true Friendship, a mos Trooper in fair dealeing, an Hussar who seizeth more than his own, a Catch-paper varlet, an Hopping Pleader, afflicted with Sciaticas, Hip gouts, and p- as a Just Judgement for his iniquitys and a Kenspeck mark of 's Infidelity; and I do hereby recommend the said R.T. as a Limping Sollicitor to the Dragon of Warrton, standing Councell to Sir Rut Ramble, Court keeper and High Steward of all the Royaltys of Hallkin Sans Terres. May he eat his Bread with that Noble Triumvirate, buy Clothes from the gain of their Bills, and grow rich from their Bountyes. However, at the Request of Sydrophil my old Friend in Kirkgate, who loves to do good, though he gets nothing by it, I do allow this Trespassfull & abominable Lawyer the space of 35 hr 59' and 58" to return to his duty and wonted honesty, & he shall be once more admitted to the Good opinion of

Augt 150 27' 29" past 11 at Noon.

Old Barwick.

So then it seems I must never see you again, nor heare from you.

Letter 95.

This To his honoured Rich: Thornton Esq, Recorder of Leeds.

Deare Sir,

"Appeare not empty before a great Man" is a Turkish proverb: nor dare I suffer my letter to come to R. Thornton without a Fee or some small present. Tis an old Rigmarow which I found 2 or 3 days ago, and remembering that you had not seen it, I venture to send the Trifle to you: tis just like Jack Shann's head, little or nothing in it. Q. my sonne, comes to wait upon Bonaërges⁵⁵ this day in the pulpit; be favourable in your Censures; he is young, but improveing, and I hope will do every day better than other. Hearty Services, love & affections attend you, as due from

Deare Sir, Yours verily very much,

150 Maij

Barwick

Covarruvia, ¹⁸ Sp^{II} Noverint, Tho: Brown, ¹ were all well on Thursday. Bonaërges has been with our good Patriarch, ¹⁰ and some say he out smok'd him.

LETTER 96.

To Dr Watkinson.¹⁸ Good Dr,

St. Matthias's day, 1707/8.

The Bearer hereof is a Barwick Sinner, guilty on an Ante-Nuptiall Roguery, a Crime to which most young Fellows here plead an unpunishable prscription. He is sensible of his Folly, and comes to confesse his Crime in hopes of mercy, and an easy penance. Confession with God is the way to pardon, but with men it is confesse and be hang'd. Yours is a Court-Christian, and may allow of Compassions, where the offender is sorrowfull. He is a poor Servant, but that is no excuse for his Sin, though it may be for his pockett. I leave the silly wretch to your good thoughts, not doubting but the good and tenderhearted Dr Watkinson will prove a mercifull Chancellor in this

matter; a private penance for him and his wife any Wednesday or Fryday will agree with these Lenten humiliations. Assure your Self my good Friend, that as I will use my utmost endeavours to discourage vice & villany in this parish, so will I at the same time keep up the authority & rights of your Courts. May you still continue an Upright Judg, enjoy your health, and good Name, may your old Age prove an Easy burthen, the Gout and Stone strangers to your venerable Fabrique, and 20 years hence may I say, I am, Good Dr Watkinson,

Your most affectionate & ever faithfull Friend and Servant,

G. Plaxton.

Pray forget mee not to my deare D^r Pearson, & honest Harry his Master.

William Debb and Catherine his wife, are the offenders.

A Paper in Mr. Planton's Handwriting (No date: probably 1709/10).

Glorioso the son of Flear is lately advanced to the Dignity of Bashaw of Pannopolis. He was about 2 yeares ago, the Serasquier of the largest of the Northern Provinces. His Father was an underclerk in the Post-office, and his Grandfather a repairer of old Turbants, and Vests; however this Illustrious son has by his merits, Industry, and some other ways, arrived to the Favour of great men, and is supposed to be worth 400 purses. He courts the Janizaries, and all the popular party, has a moderate way of expounding the Alchoran and worships the Great Illah, not after the primitive laws of Mahomet, but rather as a disciple of Italy. I judge thus, from a letter of the Basha's which I lately saw in the hands of Vulpecthro (Surveyor Generall of the Wastes and Forests) in which he desires a Letter Recommendatory from the Surveyor, in behalf of a Nephew of his, one Signior Fulgido, of the house of Errory, in which he represents Signior Fulgido as a man of moderate Principles, sound learning, and Active parts, and for his Merits is advanced to the dignity of a Titular Iman, and confessor to the Illustrissimo Don Nequam; that he had lately been honoured with a pretty preferment, but unjustly deprived by the Mufty del Fogo; that this Mufty was in his Nature an hott, and Fiery Musullman, Arbitrary, and Imperious in his Decrees, a Second Erostratus, one who was as ready to fire San Pietro, as the other the Mosque at Ephesus. That Fulgido, not able to come up to the Excesses, and arrogant Injunctions of the Mufty, had been unjustly deprivd of his Freehold, and Support, and must now wrap up his Excellent Talents in a Napkin, & sit Mute, till the unjust Padlock was taken from his Lipps. In this Manifesto he desired Vulp-Ecthro to Joyn with him in an Address to the Duke del Pecco in behalf of the suffering Fulgido, who, if not a Martyr was at least a Confessor, and a Sufferer in the cause of Modern Religion. Tho' Vulpecthro was a sort of Anomalous Mahumetan, & a Mussulman at Large, yet he soon smelt the Design of this Errand, and after the Customary Complyments were over, assured the persecuted Nephew that he could not in modesty sollicite the Grandee del Pecco in this Affair, because he had of late Engaged his Grace in some acts of Favour for a Friend, and assured him he would not trouble his Greatnes with any Future petitions, or Requests upon any other Accounts. Immediately upon this Denyall Fulgido attaqu'd him with a fresh sollicitae'on, and assured him that Don Glorioso had prevailed with some of the Cadi's to joyn in his recom-

[Qui]

fortuita

mendation, and hoped he would follow their kind Examples; but the Surveyour stood bluff, and would not consent, nor budge from his Resoluc'ons. This was a Mortification to a man of merit, to see his Deserts dispised, & the Authority of the Basha contemn'd. Quo' Vulp-Ecthro to a Friend then at his House, "these Mahametans who follow the Doctrines of Italy are a sort of very Troublesome people; I dayly see into their Designs; they have knavery in the bottom of their fine pretences; this Fulgido whom the Basha recommends to my Favour, is supposed to be a Priest of Pryapus, and Superintendant of the Orgia; as for the Mufty del Fogo, I cannot assent to the Character given of him; he may be a litle warm, but I judg him as harmles as his Meniall Salamanders. Come, let us be merry, these Fellows aime at our Confusion; I'le sing you the Hymn which the Muersi of the Mosque del Margueretta sung in praise of the Acting of the present Divan."—& so he begun the 56 Hymn.

Euroclydon is lately returned into the Country from the Senate; he has brought with him a large Cargo of Scandall and malice. He has already treated the Citizens of Egidia with Ale and Oatcakes, as a reteyning Fee against the next Election; he has also presented the Corporac'on with a stamp representing our Modern piety and Charity; it shows a Christian priest disguised, as the pagans used to dresse them, in order to their baiting in the Amphitheatre; only he has placed his own Confessour at his Elbow, & the old Roman Pontif on his right hand. This is an old way of persecution; before the Jews crucifyd their Messiah, they described him as a Wine bibber, a Friend of publicans & Sinners, and voted his works in the Sanedrym as Diabolicall Operations; before the Illustrious Martyr of Lambeth was brought to the Block they decyphered him in consult with an Infernall Committee; thus I have seen King pourtrayed in scorn, and crowned heads thus libelld by an insolent party.

EPITAPH FOR GILBERT ATKINSON, FOUND AMONG PLAXTON'S PAPERS.

Æternitati Sacrum.
Siste Lector!

Hic requiescit Gilbertus Atkinson A.M.
Hujus Ecclesiae Rector
ultra Vicennium,

Leicestrensis Ager ortum dedit, Coll. SS^{ae} et Individuae Trinitatis,

in Academia Cantabr. Enutrivit,

Quem

Amicis Charus, Omnibus gratus, Subita Scloppiti displosione A[b]reptus,

Abi Lector, & Vive deo Dignus, Vita brevis et Evanida, Ubiq' Mors delatescit, Pete Caelum, quae supra nos

Quod voluit Deus, Suo Fecit. iiii Non: Januarij

Anno Redemptionis
MDCCVIII

mors improvisa bene provisum

Abrepit

et sis tu interim paratur, nescis enim qua Hora Dominus sit venturus

multum ad nos,

Let mee have your Thoughts of this for Poor Gil Atkinson, I am desired to write 2 or 3 lines upon his Grave stone.

NOTES

WILLIAM PEARSON, son of John Pearson, Rector of Orton, was born at Brigham in Cumberland in 1662; graduated from Queen's College, Oxford (B.A. 1685; M.A. 1688), was Vicar of Ermington with Kingston, Devon, 1684-95, Rector of Cheriton 1690, Canon of York and Prebendary of Ampleforth in York Minster 1689, Vicar of Aston near Birmingham 1690-96, Vicar of Barton in Nottinghamshire 1690, Archdeacon of Nottingham and Canon of Southwell 1692, Rector of Wheldrake 1692, Sub-dean of York 1695, and Rector of Bolton Percy 1697. In 1695 he married Mary, daughter of Henry Watkinson, LL.D., Chancellor of York, by whom he had eight children; he succeeded his father-in-law as Chancellor in 1712, when he became an LL.D. (Lambeth). He died in 1716, and is buried in York Minster. He was extremely learned in ecclesiastical matters, and also, like his friend Plaxton, indulged in "Pindarique Odes" and wrote good letters. Richard Thornton, Recorder of Leeds, was his cousin; and so was William Nicolson, Bishop of Carlisle.

WILLIAM LYNDEWODE, Keeper of the Privy Seal to Henry VI

and Bishop of St. Davids, died in 1446.

(3) WHITE KENNET (1660-1728) wrote and edited several volumes of antiquarian lore. Originally a Tory, he became a furious Whig, and was

made Bishop of Peterborough in 1718.

(4) WILLIAM NICOLSON, D.D. (1655-1727), became Bishop of Carlisle in 1702, and was afterwards Bishop of Londonderry and Archbishop of Cashel. A keen Whig, he refused to institute Atterbury as Dean of Carlisle in 1704. He wrote several archæological works, and entered vehemently and ably into the Bangorian controversy.

(5) DR. HENRY FINCH, brother of the Earl of Nottingham, and one

time pupil of Archbishop Sharp, was Dean of York 1702-1728.

(6) James Fall, S.T.D., Principal of Glasgow University in 1684, was also historiographer of Scotland. He was a man of wide learning and experience, who did much to beautify the old College. When the Episcopal Church was disestablished he left Scotland and travelled for some time, eventually becoming (thanks to Bishop Burnet) Precentor and Canon Residentiary of York, and Archdeacon of Cleveland. He died in 1711, leaving his French and Italian books to the York Minster Library.

(7) SAMUEL TERRICK, M.A., Residentiary Canon of York and Rector of Wheldrake, had been Chaplain to the English Embassy in Spain, and then Chaplain to Archbishop Sharp. Thoresby says he had "a noble library."

He died in 1719.

LUCINA was the Roman Goddess who presided over childbirth.

(9) The Gander-Month is the time after a confinement, when the "monthly nurse" holds sway and the master is made a goose (Brewer).
(10) John Sharp (1644-1714) became Archbishop of York in 1691.

He was born in Bradford, and studied at Christ's College, Cambridge: when Dean of Norwich he roused the anger of James II by preaching against Romanism, but after the Revolution he was made Dean of Canterbury. He was a High Churchman of the best type, saint and scholar.

(11) There is a Norwegian "CLOG ALMANACK" in the museum of Bolton Castle in Wensleydale: a stick of wood about 18" long and 2" wide, notched

at one edge, and covered with signs reminiscent of Masons' marks.

(12) ROBERT PLOT, LL.D. (1640-96), wrote the Natural Histories of Oxfordshire and Staffordshire, was a secretary of the Royal Society, and

also Mowbray Herald Extraordinary.

(13) RICHARD THORNTON of Leeds (Recorder 1707-9) lived at Red Hall; he married Bridget, daughter of Christopher Watkinson, Mayor of Leeds 1668, and niece of Henry Watkinson, Chancellor of York. He died in 1710. Thoresby mentions him frequently and affectionately in his Diary, notes his good library and collection of MSS., and records his long pedigree in the Ducatus.

(14) LINSIE-WOOLSEY is an epithet applied to Lay Elders in Hudibras.

MATTHEW PARIS died 1259. The Vitæ Duorum Offarum, now considered spurious, was included in William Wats' edition of his works (1640: another edition 1684).

STEPHEN SKINNER (1622-67), physician and philologist, wrote the

Etymologicon Linguae Anglicanae.

(17) FRANCIS HILDYARD (1659-1731) founded a bookshop in 1682 at the sign of the Golden Bible in Stonegate, York (now the property of Messrs. J. W. Knowles and Sons, Glass Stainers and Church Furnishers). His father was John Hildyard, of the Ottringham branch of the family, Major of a Regiment of Horse under Charles I. An interesting pamphlet, The Sign of the Bible in Stonegate, York, by T. P. Cooper, was published by the Yorkshire Architectural Society in 1929, giving the history of the business till it ceased to be a bookshop in 1873.

(18) HENRY WATKINSON, LL.D. (1628-1712), Pearson's father-in-law, left the University of Cambridge on refusing to take the oaths to Cromwell, studied the Law abroad, and took his degree at Padua. He came back to England and lived in retirement until the Restoration, after which he became Chancellor of York. He was born in Kirkgate, Leeds, his father, Henry Watkinson, being a merchant of that city, and his mother a daughter of

Thomas Lodge of Leeds.

The "Baculus Pastoralis" was printed at Paris in 1514.

(20) CHARLES DAUBUZ, son of a French protestant minister, escaped to England with his mother during the persecutions of 1686. He was then educated at York and Queen's College, Cambridge, and became successively master of Sheffield Grammar School, Vicar-Choral at Southwell, and Vicar of Brotherton. He gave Thoresby several French autographs, including that of Louis XIV. He wrote a commentary on the Revelation; "Pro Testimonio Flavii Josephi de Jesu-Christo" (1706); and "Maxims of Popish Polive Testimonio Flavii Josephi de Jesu-Christo" (1706); and "Maxims of Popish Policy in England," translated from the French (1709). He died at Brotherton in 1717.

(21) DR. HUGH TODD (1658-1728), Vicar of Penrith and Vice-Dean of Carlisle, was Atterbury's chief supporter in the Chapter, quarrelled with his bishop (William Nicolson) and was excommunicated. Hearne mentions

his project of printing "the antiquities of Cumberland" in Latin.

(22) WILLIAM LOWTHER, J.P., of Swillington, was probably the eldest son of Sir William Lewther, Knight (1639–1705). He was M.P. for Pontefract, and was created Baronet in 1715; he married Amabella, daughter of Lord Maynard, and died in 1729, aged 66. Sir Walter Calverley's Diary (Surtees Society Publications) mentions him as a man of violent temper and a bigoted Whig.

(23) Pearson was Rector of Bolton Percy.

(24) EDWARD FINCH, Prebendary of York, was the Dean's brother. He lived (after the Dean's death in 1728) in the north end of the Treasurer's House at York.

THOMAS TENISON (1636-1715) was then Archbishop of Canterbury; GILBERT BURNET (1643-1715) Bishop of Salisbury; and John Sharp (1644-

1714) Archbishop of York.

(26) ZACHARY BOYD, a great benefactor to Glasgow University and a staunch Presbyterian, died in 1654. This is probably a nickname for Dr. Fall.

(27) WILLIAM MILNER, Alderman of Leeds (Thoresby's cousin), had property at Bolton Percy, and bought some at Nun Appleton from Lord Fairfax. He gave a statue of Queen Anne to the City of Leeds in 1713.

(28) Dr. James Talbot, Rector of Spofforth and Prebendary of Ripon,

died 1708.

(29) WILLIAM ELLIS OF KIDDAL (1643-1726) married Mary, daughter of Sir William Lowther of Swillington, in 1663; his son, William Ellis, was Sheriff of York in 1709.

(30) Dr. Jane was Regius Professor of Divinity at Oxford, and Dean of Gloucester. He spoke against the Comprehension Bill in Convocation in 1689.

(31) Thomas, 5th Lord Wharton (1640-1715), son of an old Puritan commander, a brilliant Whig and a great rake, composed *Lillibulero*, which "sang a king out of three kingdoms." He had large interests in Yorkshire and Cumberland.

(32) Thomas Herbert, 8th Earl of Pembroke (died 1722), mustered the trainbands of Wiltshire against Monmouth in 1685, but in spite of his loyalty was among the Lord Lieutenants deprived by James II. A Tory,

but not a bigot; he held several high offices after the Revolution.

(33) JOHN, LORD SOMERS (1652–1716), was one of the most able and fair-minded of the Whigs. He framed the Declaration of Right, drew up plans for the reform of the currency, urged the formation of a standing army, and made proposals for the Union of England and Scotland which were carried out in 1707. He actually became President of the Council in 1708.

(34) The Coritani, an Ancient British tribe, had Lincoln and Leicester

for their chief towns.

(35) "The Four Amazons" were Pearson's daughters: Mary, aged ten; Elizabeth, nine; Anne, nearly eight; and Catherine, about four. "The jolly Thrasher" was their brother Henry, then aged about three.

(36) Tom Brown (died 1704) seems to have been a favourite author with our friends: Plaxton uses his name as a nickname for Archdeacon

Pearson.

(37) The Otadini, an Ancient British tribe, lived between the Forth

and the Tyne.

(38) The 1st Earl of Cadogan (died 1727) distinguished himself at Blenheim and succeeded Marlborough as Commander-in-Chief.

(39) SIR WILLIAM STRICKLAND of Boynton was the Whig candidate for

the County in 1708.

- (40) THE WHITE SWAN INN was in Kirkgate, Leeds. This inn, called by Plaxton "The Goose," was kept by Morgan Owen, and was famous for political dinners.
- (41) THE REV. MARMADUKE FOTHERGILL (1652–1731) was Rector of Skipwith till he was deprived as a non-juror. He retired to Pontefract, but a zealous J.P. drove him out, and he spent his last years in Westminster. His collection of 1,500 books, mainly on Liturgiology, was eventually given by his widow to the York Minster Library. Drake's Antiquities of York (1736) describes him as a picturesque old gentleman with hair "white like wool," who would jump out of bed on a winter's morning and roll in the snow!

(42) Jasper Blythman, Recorder of Leeds, was succeeded by Richard

Thornton.

(43) RICHARD TAVERNER of Norfolk (B.A. Oxon. 1529) was encouraged by Thomas Cromwell to translate the Bible. He was sent to the Tower for doing so after Cromwell's death in 1540, but was soon released and restored to Court favour.

(44) JOHN JOYES is possibly a mistake for George Joyes (M.A. Cam. 1517), who, accused of heresy in 1527, fled to Strasbourg and there published his *Isave* in 1531.

(45) Dr. John Hudson, Chief Librarian of the Bodleian, became Principal of St. Mary's Hall in 1712; a great classical scholar and philologist.

(46) See a curious entry in the Diary of Sir Walter Calverley (Surtees Society). On July 9th, 1701, Lowther asked Sir Walter to impanel a jury to enquire about a "ryot" which his father, Sir William Lowther, had committed: Calverley would not oblige him, and Lowther "went away in a passion."

(47) Mr. Johnson, the new Rector of Spofforth, had been Chaplain to

the Whig Duke of Somerset.

(48) "The Widow" is Mrs. Talbot: Dr. Talbot died Nov. 20th, 1708. (49) The Rectory of Methley was vacant by the death of the Rev. Gilbert Atkinson, who accidentally shot himself. Plaxton wrote an epitaph for him (see p. 96).

(50) HENEAGE DERING, LL.D. (1665-1750) was Chaplain to Archbishop Sharp, whose daughter Anne he married. He became Dean of Ripon in 1711.

An MS. poem in Pearson's hand, entitled "Upon DI James Talbot's Heavenly Voyage, who set sail Nov. 20, 1708," is now in the possession of

Canon Walker.

THE REV. JORDAN TANCRED was Plaxton's predecessor at Barwick. Anastasia Plaxton married the Rev. Thomas Perrot. Their

son Richard was baptised at Barwick May 12th, 1709, and buried there December 12th, 1709. They had two younger sons: George (1710-80) who became Baron of the Exchequer in 1765; and Andrew, sometime Vicar of Bramham; also a daughter, Anastacia.

(54) RICHARD THORNTON died October 6th, 1710, leaving a widow and four children: Tempest, aged fourteen; John, thirteen; Mary, eleven; and Bridget, four and a half. Thoresby in his Diary tells how he officiated at Thornton's funeral, "delivering gloves, scarfs, etc., to the nobility and gentry that were designed to support the pall, the others being below stairs."

JOHN KILLINGBECK (1649-1716), eldest son of John Killingbeck, Mayor of Leeds 1677, was born at Headingley Hall. He was a Fellow and Tutor of Jesus College, Cambridge, a University Preacher, and a B.D. He became lecturer at St. Nicholas' Chapel, Lynn, in 1682, where he married Mary Atmere; in 1690 he was appointed Vicar of Leeds. Here he held daily services and monthly communions, and founded a charity school for which he raised the then enormous sum of £200 a year. Archbishop Sharp thought highly of him, and collated him to a Prebendary at York. Plaxton wrote his epitaph.

(56) WILLIAM WHISTON (1667-1752) succeeded Newton as Professor of Mathematics at Cambridge; when expelled from the University for Arianism in 1710 he lectured on astronomy in London, but was prosecuted as a heretic until an "Act of Grace" ended the proceedings in 1715. Having been refused the Sacrament, he opened his house for public worship, and composed his own Liturgy; eventually he became a Baptist. He edited Josephus, wrote three volumes of Memoirs, "A New Theory of the Earth," and several

other works on astronomy and mathematics.

(57) THE PEACE was not signed till 1713. "Old Flattfoot," we fear, must be Archbishop Tenison!

(58) Duck Lane, near Smithfield, was famous for its secondhand bookshops.

Chain-shot consisted of two balls chained together so as to cut (59)

down masts or rigging when fired. (60) JOHN PLAXTON (at Oxford in 1707) became curate to his father in

1710, and in 1746 was Rector of Sutton-on-Derwent.

(61) Mr. Jubb, "deputy register" to the Archbishop, built some of the houses in Minster Yard.

(62) MR. LASCELLS did not get the living of Aberford: the Rev. Robert

Potter was appointed Nov. 6th, 1712.

(63) SIR WALTER CALVERLEY (1669-1749) was thought by Defoe (in his Tour through Britain, 1724) to be the original of Addison's Sir Roger de Coverley. The likeness is worked out in detail in the Rev. Henry Stapleton's Memoirs of Calverley Parish Church and its Forty-one Vicars. Sir Walter married Julia, eldest daughter of Sir William Blackett, Bt., of Wallington, Northumberland.

(64)THE PANDECTS: the digest of Roman civil law made by order of

Justinian.
(65) "Hemmingley" is probably Samuel Hemingway, confidential agent to Sir Walter Calverley for many years.

"WISDOM" seems to be a nickname for Plaxton's servant.

(67) The Rev. Joseph Cookson, Lecturer at Leeds Parish Church, was later Vicar of Leeds. His lectures were in the afternoon, so Plaxton calls him "the Postmeridian Expositor of St Peter's."

THE REV. HENRY LODGE (1680-1718) succeeded Bright Dixon as Vicar of St. John's, Briggate, in 1709.

(69) Probably Thomas Barnard, who became Master of the Free Gram-

mar School at Leeds in 1712.

(70) THE REV. THOMAS PERROT, Plaxton's son-in-law, was Rector of Welbury, and later was Rector of St. Martin-cum-Gregory, York, Prebendary of Ripon, and Chaplain to Lord Gower. He was the younger son of Andrew Perrot, Lord Mayor of York in 1701, and his brother Charles was Lord Mayor of York in 1710. He died in 1728, aged 46.

THREAVE is a North-country word for 24 (in some parts 12) sheaves (71)

of wheat.

FRANCIS HILDYARD is "the learned Franciscan." His shop sign (72)

was a Golden Bible.

Archdeacon Pearson built a "very curious parsonage house" at (73)Bolton Percy, costing, Thoresby says in 1711, £800. He also built a house at the NE. corner of Minster Yard, in York.

(74) The old Debtors' Jail of York (demolished in 1724) stood opposite William's chapel on Ouse Bridge.

The prison and court house for the ancient Liberty of St. Peter

had an entrance in Minster Yard. (See Hargrove's *History of York*.)
(76) RALPH THORESBY (1658-1725); the nickname is from Hudibras,

where it refers to Lilly the astrologer.

Probably Plaxton's sons, John and William.

- (78) This letter must be dated about the middle of September, 1713, as one dated Jan. 4th, 1714, states that Plaxton had been in Shropshire sixteen weeks.
- (79) Str John Floyer (1649-1734) was the physician who sent young Samuel Johnson to be "touched" by Queen Anne. His works on Baths and Bathing were well known for generations.

(80) WILLIAM LLOYD (1627–1717), Bishop of Worcester, was one of the Seven Bishops. Swift mentions "the old Bp. of Worcester, who pretends

to be a prophet" in his *Journal to Stella* (Letter 49).
(81) Whip-dog Day was still kept up in York in 1818. On St. Luke's Day the boys of the city whipped every dog found in the streets. Drake gives the local tradition that a priest of mediæval times, celebrating Mass in York one St. Luke's Day, dropped the consecrated Host, which was eaten by a dog lying under the altar; the dog was killed: and so the persecution began.

The Cornavii inhabited Caithness; also parts of Staffordshire, (S2)

Chester, and Shropshire.

JOHN, 2ND BARON GOWER, succeeded his father in 1709, and died in 1754. He was at one time Privy Seal. His father presented Plaxton to the living of Barwick, and Plaxton seems to have spent the last years of his life at Trentham, the family seat. Lady Gower was a sister of Lady Mary Wortley-Montague.

(84) RICHARD VEVERS, a wealthy tanner, got some waste land from

John Gascoigne of Parlington in 1706.

(85) OWEN was the landlord of the "White Swan" in Kirkgate; Morgan, Griffith and Paget Owen are all mentioned by Plaxton, the two former in connection with the inn.

JOHN GASCOIGNE of Parlington had a coal mine in the neighbour-His father, Sir Thomas Gascoigne, lived at Barnbow. They were hood. an old Roman Catholic family.

WILLIAM HAGUE, the butcher at Barwick, went to collect the Land Tax from Sir Thomas Gascoigne at Barnbow, but did not succeed.

(88) HENRY FAIRFAX of Toulston was High Sheriff of Yorkshire in 1691. (89) ABEL BOYER (1664-1729) was a French refugee who compiled a French dictionary and grammar.

(90) CHARLES DU FRESNE wrote several books, notably a Life of St.

Louis (in French).

(91) This refers to Marvell's poem, "Upon Appleton House, to my

Lord Fairfax," stanzas 12-33. A note by Thoresby to a letter in vol. xxi of the Thoresby Society publications (p. 155) runs: "I H. 8 Jo. Thwaits of Denton dyed, and Isabella Fairfax his heir was then 16 years of age."

SIR JOHN BLAND of Kippax Park, M.P. for Appleby, was born in 1663 and living in 1712; he married Ann, daughter and heiress of Sir Edward

Mosley, the judge.

SIR HENRY DAWNAY, 2ND VISCOUNT DOWNE, was returned for

the County in 1710, with Sir Arthur Kay.

(94) Thomas Hearne writes (Sept. 24th, 1705): "Report that Lord Shrewsbury is married to an Italian lady (Adelleida, daughter of the Marquis Palliotti of Bologna, maternally descended from the great Earl of Leicester). She was Lady of the Bedchamber to Caroline, afterwards Princess of Wales, and related to the Marquis Palliotti who was executed at Tyburn for killing his own servant."

(95) JACOB SYMSON, the surgeon, was one of the two prominent medical

men in Leeds, the other being John Skelton.

(96) Dr. William Binckes was Dean of Lichfield 1703-12, and Pro-

locutor of the Lower House of Convocation.

(97) LORD IRWIN (then aged 22) had apparently treated the Corporation of Leeds to a dinner at the "White Swan," to induce them to vote for Sir William Strickland, the Whig candidate for the election of 1708. (See Letter 14.)

The Pinder of Wakefield in the ballad was George a' Green, (98)who resisted Robin Hood, Scarlett and Little John; so this sobriquet for Plaxton himself has more than one meaning.

(99) Mr. Gascoigne (of Parlington) and Mr. Ellis (of Kiddal).

(100) JEREMY COLLIER (1650-1726), the non-juror (consecrated Bishop by Dr. George Hickes), wrote an "Ecclesiastical History" ending at the death of Charles II.

(101) Henry Iveson of Black Banks, the High Sheriff, was Mayor of Leeds in 1709. (Drake gives a list of the "Viscounts or Sheriffs" of York.)

SIR ARTHUR KAY of Woodsome (died 1727), one of the Tory candidates for the election of 1710, was a friend of Thoresby's. The Kays

believed themselves to be descendants of King Arthur's Seneschall.

The Leeds Market was held in Briggate, and at the end of the bridge was a place "where the Clothier may, together with his Pot of Ale, have a noggin o' Porrage, and a Trencher of either Boil'd or Roast Beef for 2d" (Thoresby's Ducatus). This was a "BRIG-END SHOT." When Archdeacons Nicolson and Pearson came to see Thoresby's Museum, Thoresby took them to the Cloth Market, and treated them to "Brig-end Shots" at a total cost of 6d.

PLOUTOPOLIS and Pannopolis are Plaxton's names for Leeds. (104)

Perhaps John Albert Fabricius (1668-1736), the critic, whose (105)

Bibliotheca Graeca ran to fourteen quarto volumes.

(106) RICHARD BENTLEY (1661-1742), the great classical scholar, was master of Trinity College, Cambridge: he edited Horace, Terence, and Phaedrus, and took a leading part in the controversy about the Epistles of Phalaris. (107) MR. BENSON is mentioned in Thoresby's Diary. One Laurence

Benson was lecturer at Leeds Parish Church in 1683.

(108) SIR EDWARD COKE (1549-1634) was the judge who prosecuted the great Earl of Essex and Sir Walter Raleigh.

(109) HENRY ROLLE (1589-16-) was Chief Justice of the Court of King's Bench.

(110) SIR JOHN DODDRIDGE (1555-1628) became a judge of King's Bench in 1613.

JOHN LE BRETON (died 1275), Bishop of Hereford, was one time Justice of the King's Court. The legal work called "Britton" by lawyers was attributed to him within fifty years of his death.

(112) HENRY DE BRACTON was an English legal writer of the thirteenth

century.

(113) SIR HENRY GOODRICK of Ribston, married a daughter of Dr. Talbot, the Rector of Spofforth.

(114) "THE YORKSHIRE HORSE-RACERS" was an election squib in verse,

by Plaxton.

(115) SIR ANTHONY FITZHERBERT (died 1538) was an able judge, the Natura Brevium being one of his many legal works.

(116) CHRISTOPHER WYVILL, D.D. (1653-1710), became Dean of Ripon in 1683. He was the third son of Sir Christopher Wyvill of Burton Constable.

(117) In August 1708 Plaxton's niece had smallpox at Barwick, and his

children were sent to York to be out of risk of infection.

(118) JOHN FISHER (1459–1535), Bishop of Rochester (recently canonised), influenced Margaret, Countess of Derby and Richmond, to found two Colleges at Cambridge—John's and Christ's.

(119) THE REV. NATHAN DRAKE WAS Vicar of Sheffield.
(120) HAMON L' ESTRANGE (1605–1660), second son of Sir Hamond l' Estrange of Hunstanton, and brother of the famous Sir Roger, was a great Royalist. His writings attempted to reconcile his Calvinistic principles with his love for the Church of England: he also wrote a History of the Reign of King Charles (published 1655).

(121) EDWARD HOLDSWORTH (1688–1746) was considered "an elegant

writer"; his Muscipula was a Latin poem.

(122)PAGET OWEN of Leeds died May 27th, 1709, and was buried in St. John's, Briggate.

SIR SIMON HARCOURT was the Attorney-General.

There was a real WILLIAM WICKHAM of Wakefield (1663-1733), (124)Clerk of the Peace for the West Riding, and probably a Whig; son of Tobias Wickham, D.D., Dean of York.

(125) Tommy Simson was probably a natural son of Sir William Leveson-

Gower, who died 1691.

(126) Dr. Robert South (1633-1716), Canon of Christchurch, was a violent Royalist.

(127) THOMAS HEARNE (1678–1766), the keeper of the Bodleian, edited Sir John Spelman's *Life of King Alfred*. Sir John was the son of Sir Henry Spelman, the historian, was knighted by Charles I, and died 1643.

This letter partly explains the curious document printed on p. 95. (128) EDWARD THOMPSON, Esq., of Marston, was several times M.P. (129)for York. His correspondent seems to have been Harry Iveson, then Mayor

of Leeds.

(130) On December 13th, 1709, Mr. Dolben complained in the House of Commons about Sacheverell's sermon, and the House voted that he should be impeached before the House of Lords.

(131)WILLIAM BRIDGES was Vicar of Castleford 1696-1729.

The text of Sacheverell's famous sermon was 2 Cor. xi, 26, "In (132)perils among false brethren."

"OLD ENGLAND," by John Brinsley, was printed 1646. (In the (133)

York Minster Library.)

(134) In Letter 83 Plaxton mentions "my cousin Bickerstaff," whom he also calls "Isaäc Bick:" and "honest Isaac." This famous name, used by Swift and Steele, in known to have belonged to a real person living in London. Thoresby's Diary mentions a Captain Bickerstaff, who lived near Sunderland, but gives him no Christian name. Of course Isaac Bickerstaff may be a nickname for Plaxton's cousin.

(135)RICHARD BAXTER (1615–91), the great Puritan, wrote an immense

number of devotional works.

(136)This letter evidently refers to some paper like that printed on

p. 95.

Dr. Sacheverell (died 1724) preached his famous sermon before (137) the Lord Mayor on November 5th, 1709. His trial began February 27th, 1710. Archbishop Sharp, Lord Downe, and Sir John Bland were on his side in the county of York; against him were William Lowther and Sir William Strickland,

(138) MICHAEL DRAYTON (1563-1631) published the first part of his *Polyolbion* in 1612, the second part in 1622. The wonderfully accurate topographical and antiquarian details in this poem would appeal to Plaxton; it was quoted by Hearne as an authority.

(139) Birmingham was notorious at this period for coining bad money.

(140) William Lowther had a younger brother called Richard.

(141) JOHN PLAXTON, who became his father's curate in 1710, is probably the "young Expositor" and the "Bishop of Munster."

(142) KITT, in Plaxton's abusive "Satyr" against William Lowther, appears as a young brother who became heir when William was disinherited.

(143) SIR JOSEPH JEKYLL (1664–1738) conducted the trial of Sacheverell. (144) "KNAVERY OF PRIESTCRAFT IN PERFECTION," a pamphlet by Matthew Tindal the Deist (1657–1733). Hearne describes him, apparently with truth, as an evil-liver and a turncoat: a parson's son, pupil of Hickes and protégé of Archbishop Chichly, who turned Papist for James II and then became a Williamite.

(145) DR. JOHN PEARSON (1612-86), Bishop of Chester, was famous for

his exposition of the Creed.

(146) Cornelius Burgess, D.D., was a fierce Presbyterian who bought church lands during the Commonwealth and became immensely rich. In 1659 he published "No sacrilege nor sinne to aliene or purchase the lands of Bishops or others whose offices are abolished." At the Restoration he lost all his church property, and had no money even to buy bread.

(147) DR. WYATT is perhaps William Wyatt, Public Orator 1679-1712.

(148) THOMAS CARTWRIGHT (1535–1603) was a great Puritan.

(149) ROBERT BROWN (1550-1630) founded the Brownists or Independents.

(150) A copy of the "Persecutia Undecima" is in the York Minster

Library.

(151) RICHARD GRAFTON and EDWARD WHITCHURCH began to print

the Great Bible at Paris in 1538. Grafton was a historian.

- (152) RICHARD JUGGE and JOHN CAWOOD, "at the Sign of the Bible in Paul's church yard" were "printers to the Queen's Majesty." Jugge printed Coverdale's Bible in 1553; Cawood printed "Cranmer's Bible" in 1561.

 (153) TEMPEST THORNTON, Richard's eldest son, was born in 1696.
- (153) Tempest Thornton, Richard's eldest son, was born in 1696. (154) The Bishop of Salisbury was Gilbert Burnet (1643-1715). (155) "Sir Rowland" is perhaps Rowland Mitchell, one time Mayor of Leeds.

(156) John Dyer the printer, author of a well-known news-letter, died

in 1713.

(157) Dr. Fleetwood (1656-1723), Bishop of St. Asaph, had been Chaplain to William and Mary.

E. M. W.

Allotments and Awards under the Garforth Enclosure Act.

50 Geo. 3rd 1810. By an Act of Parliament intituled "An Act for dividing and enclosing the several open fields commons and waste grounds within the Manor and Township of Garforth in the West Riding of the County of York"

AFTER RECITING (amongst other things) that there were within the Manor and Township of Garforth in the Parish of Garforth in the West Riding of the County of York several open arable fields containing together 520 acres or thereabouts and a certain common or waste called Garforth Moor containing by estimation 280 acres or thereabouts and that Christopher Wilson and Edward Wilkinson Devisees in Trust under the Will of Sir Thomas Gascoigne Baronet deceased and Richard Oliver the Cestui que use (Lords of the Manor of Garforth) and John Lowther Esquire the Reverend John Whitaker Clerk Rector of the Rectory of Garforth aforesaid and several other persons were owners and proprietors of messuages and cottages or sites of messuages or cottages open arable field lands and grounds within the said manor and township of Garforth and entitled to right of common upon the said common or waste grounds and to the right of average in the said fields or some part thereof

It is exacted that the said open fields commons or waste grounds should be divided allotted and enclosed by Francis Raynes of Stonehill in the county of Nottingham Gentleman or his successor to be elected as thereinafter mentioned who was thereby appointed sole commissioner for carrying the several purposes of the said Act into execution subject as therein mentioned

AND IT IS FURTHER ENACTED that after the said Commissioner should have adjusted and settled all claims and disputes and set out common pits and watering places and public and private roads ways watercourses drains and other requisites he the said commissioner should and he was thereby authorised and required in the next place to set out allot and award unto the said Christopher Wilson Edward Wilkinson Devisees in Trust as aforesaid and said Richard Oliver the Cestui que use Lords of the Manor of Garforth

aforesaid as a compensation for their right and interest in and to the soil of the common and waste grounds called Garforth Moor within the said manor and township of Garforth r/16 part (quantity quality and situation considered) of said common and waste grounds over and above and exclusive of such shares proportions and allotments of said common and waste grounds thereinafter directed to be allotted to them in respect of the messuages cottages and sites thereof lands and hereditaments in right whereof they or any of them should in like manner as other proprietors be entitled to allotments in and upon the said common and waste grounds

AND IT IS FURTHER ENACTED that said commissioner should and he was thereby authorised and required to set out allot and award in severalty the residue of the said common or waste ground called Garforth Moor unto and amongst the owners and proprietors as well of messuages cottages Frontsteads having right of common upon the said common or waste ground as of the open fields and other lands and grounds then already enclosed within the Township of Garforth aforesaid in such shares and proportions as thereinafter mentioned (that is to say) two third parts in value of such residue (quantity quality and situation considered) should be set out allotted and awarded unto and amongst the said Christopher Wilson Edward Wilkinson Devisees as aforesaid and Richard Oliver John Lowther John Whitaker and the rest of the owners and proprietors of messuages and cottages and sites of messuages and cottages having right of common thereon according to the number of such messuages cottages and sites without any distinction as to messuages and cottages and without any regard to the value thereof as said commissioner should in his Judgment think most just and equitable and the other third part in value of such residue (quantity quality and situation considered) should be set out allotted and awarded unto and amongst the several owners and proprietors of open field lands and other lands and grounds then already enclosed within the said township of Garforth without regard to the value of any erections or buildings thereon according to the value of such lands and hereditaments and according to such respective proprietors rights and interests therein as said commissioner for the time being should in his judgment think most just and equitable and in full recompense and satisfaction for the several and respective rights of said common and other interests of such owners and proprietors respectively in or

upon said common or waste ground called Garforth Moor thereby directed to be divided and enclosed as aforesaid And the said commissioner was thereby directed and empowered to set out allot and award to Michael Scholefield Gentleman in part of his field land an Allotment of so much of the said church field as laid North of the Road leading from Church Lane End to Lydget Gate

AND IT IS FURTHER ENACTED that said commissioner should and he was thereby authorised and required to set out allot and award in severalty all the residue of the said open fields within said township of Garforth unto and amongst all and every the owners and proprietors of lands and grounds or other interests in said open fields all or any of them according to their respective rights properties and interests therein in such shares and proportions (quantity quality and situation considered) as said commissioner should in his judgment think most just and equitable and in full recompense and satisfaction for their several rights and interests in or upon the said open fields or any of them which they then respectively had and enjoyed

AND IT IS ENACTED that the award to be made by said Commissioner should be signed and published by him and deposited in the Parish Church of Garforth aforesaid under the care of the Rector and churchwardens of said Parish for the time being and that a true copy thereof should be deposited with the Clerk of the Peace for the West Riding of the County of York

Provided Always and it is further enacted that nothing therein contained should prejudice lessen or defeat the rights title or interest of said Christopher Wilson Edward Wilkinson devisees as aforesaid Lords of the said Manor or said Richard Oliver or any future Lord or Lords thereof in or to such mines seams and beds of coal and other mines and minerals as did belong to them or some of them and which then lately belonged to Sir Thomas Gascoigne Baronet deceased in said common or waste called Garforth Moor or of or in or to the steam engine or other buildings pits shafts drains soughs sluices trenches water-heads level-gates and other works then built erected and made and remaining therein but that said Christopher Wilson Edward Wilkinson and Richard Oliver and all and every such Lord and Lords for the time being should and might from time to time and at all times thereafter have and enjoy the right and privilege of priming working and getting said mines seams and beds of coal as aforesaid and other mines and minerals and taking the same to his or

their own use and uses and of having and enjoying said steam engine and other buildings pits shafts drains soughs sluices trenches water heads level gates and other works together with all convenient and necessary ways roads and passages and liberty of laying making and repairing waggon ways and other ways in under and along the same or any part thereof and all other liberties and privileges as they or any of them should or might from time to time deem necessary for the searching for winning and working said mines seams and beds of coal and other mines and minerals and getting leading and conveying away the coals and other produce thereof and of making pits shafts pit-rooms air-pits heaprooms stand-yards drafts levels ways and watercourses and of erecting and using steam engines and other engines and necessary buildings and of altering changing pulling down and carrying away the same or any part of the materials thereof at their own free will and pleasure and doing all other acts matters and things as might be necessary and convenient for the full and complete enjoyment thereof in as full ample and beneficial a manner to all intents and purposes as he they or any of them or said Sir Thomas Gascoigne Baronet in his lifetime might have held and enjoyed the same at any time before the passing of the now abstracting Act or in case the same had never been made and as it was expedient for the better winning working and getting of such mines seams and beds of coal to have a certain water level or under drain to extend from the said common called Garforth Moor over the allotments thereinbefore directed to be made to said Christopher Wilson Edward Wilkinson devisees as aforesaid and Richard Oliver in the said Church field and Low Fold to the watercourse that divided the Townships of Swillington and Kippax in the said County at a place called Kippax Hollings which Level or drain would have to cross certain old inclosures called the Bank Close and Hollow Lane Close the property of said John Lowther the turnpike road a parcel of ground late the old Turnpike Road and the close called Goatland Close the property of Thomas Vince

It is therefore further enacted that from and immediately after the passing of the now Abstracting Act said Christopher Wilson and Richard Oliver or such other person or persons as should be entitled to the reversion freehold and inheritance of said Manor of Garforth should and might and they were thereby authorised and empowered to make said Level or drain as aforesaid and in such manner as they or such other person or persons aforesaid

should think proper and in all cases where the same should or might be found necessary to go through the said old inclosures and Roads said Commissioner should and he was thereby directed to Award to said Christopher Wilson Edward Wilkinson as Devisees as aforesaid and Richard Oliver such old inclosures and old Turnpike Road by way of Exchange and in lieu thereof should award to the Owner or proprietor owners or proprietors of such old inclosure so to be taken in Exchange so much of the old inclosures in Garforth aforesaid then the property of the said Devisees as he said Commissioner should deem a full and fair equivalent in value for such old inclosures so to be taken by the said devisees for such water level or drain as aforesaid yet nevertheless said Christopher Wilson Edward Wilkinson and Richard Oliver or such other person or persons who should be entitled to the reversion freehold and inheritance of said Manor or who should be entitled to work and get such coal mines and minerals as aforesaid and should dig for get or work the same should be liable to and should pay and satisfy to the owner and proprietor for the time being of any allotment parcel of said common called Garforth Moor in which such coal or other mines or minerals should be dug for got or wrought an adequate and reasonable recompense satisfaction for all such damages as should from time to time be done by the exercise and enjoyment of all and every or any of the liberties and privileges aforesaid to the surface of the said lands or any part thereof in proportion to the injury such owner or proprietor should sustain thereby

COPY OF THE AWARD MADE TO MICHAEL SCHOLEFIELD

5 January 1815 AN AWARD under the hand and seal of Francis Raynes of Stone Hill in the County of Nottingham Gentleman sole Commissioner appointed and authorised to put in execution an Act of Parliament made and passed in the 50th year of the Reign of Geo. 3rd intitled An Act for dividing and enclosing the several open fields and commons and waste grounds within the Manor and township of Garforth in the West Riding of the County of York

Whereby after setting out certain public and certain private roads and ways amongst the latter the Cliff Road and the Scholefield Road therein described as communicating respectively with allotments thereinafter awarded to the said Michael Scholefield

and ordering that all such private roads and the public bridle way thereby set out should be repaired in such manner by the inhabitants of the said township of Garforth as other private carriage and public bridle ways or roads were by law directed to be kept in repair

The said Commissioner did set out allot and award unto the said Michael Scholefield

2 acres 3 roods 5 poles of land more or less being so much of the Church field of Garforth aforesaid as was north of the Road leading from Church Lane End to Lydgett Gate which said Allotment was bounded by a point on or towards the East by an ancient inclosure on or towards the West by allotments therein severally awarded to Richard Warner Jane Atkinson and Benjamin Lister on or towards the North and by the said Moor Garforth Road on or towards the South he did order direct and appoint that said Michael Scholefield should make and for ever thereafter sufficiently maintain the fences and ditches on the North and South of said allotment

And the said Commissioner did order set out allot and award unto said Michael Scholefield

10 acres and 3 roods of land more or less parcel of Firth field of Garforth aforesaid bounded by an Allotment therein awarded to Christopher Wilson Edward Wilkinson and Richard Oliver Gascoigne and the said Cliff Road on or towards the East by an Allotment therein awarded to said Christopher Wilson Edward Wilkinson and Richard Oliver Gascoigne and Ancient Inclosures on or towards the West by an Allotment therein awarded to said Christopher Wilson Edward Wilkinson and Richard Oliver Gascoigne on or towards the North and by an allotment therein awarded to Susannah Gill Ruth Sissons and Richard Sissons, Scholefield Road and the said ancient Inclosure on or towards the South And he did order direct and appoint that said Michael Scholefield should make and for ever thereafter sufficiently maintain the fences and ditches on the East and North of that allotment

AND the said Commissioner did also set out allot and award unto the said Michael Scholefield

6 acres 2 roods 32 poles of land more or less parcel of said common of Garforth aforesaid bounded by said Moor Gar-

forth Road on or towards the East by the Wakefield and Aberford Road on or towards the West by an allotment therein awarded to the Devisees of Thomas Vince on or towards the North and by allotments therein severally awarded to Rector of Garforth Joseph Hudson and Robert Coupland on or towards the South and he did order direct and appoint that said Michael Scholefield should make and for ever thereafter sufficiently maintain the fences and ditches on the East West and South of that allotment Executed by the said Commissioner in the presence of 2 witnesses

Enrolled with the Clerk of the Peace at Wakefield 31 March 1815 in Book C, page 121

Description of Allotment	To whom Allotted
Mill Field acres roods perches 2 . 0 . 0	Allotment for repairs of the Roads
II Firth Field 0 . 3 . 20	Allotment for repairs of the Roads
III Common 18 . 1 . 11	Christopher Wilson and Edward Wilkinson Devisees Trust under the Will of Sir Thomas Gascoigne late Parlington in the County of York Baronet decease and the said Richard Oliver Gascoigne the (Cestui qu Use) of the said Thomas Sir Gascoigne as Lords of the Manor of Garforth aforesaid their heirs and Assigns
IV Common 6 . 0 . 12	Ditto which said two last mentioned Allotments I do adjudy and determine to be one sixteenth part (quantity quality and situation considered) of the remainder of the sa Common and Waste Grounds belonging to the sa Manor and Township of Garforth in lieu of and as compensation for all the right and interest of the sa Christopher Wilson etc. as Lords of the Manor of Garforth aforesaid in and to the Soil of the said Common and Wastes belonging to the said Manor and Townsh of Garforth or any part thereof and for their consector the Division and Inclosure thereof
V Church Field 20.2.0 1st Allotment	Reverend John Whitaker Rector of the Parish Church of Garforth aforesaid and his Successors Rectors of the said Parish Church for the time being etc. being somuch of the Church field of Garforth aforesaid as lie in front of the Rectory House extending from a certain Lane called Nine Lands Lane and which divides so much of the said Church field called Dog Croft from the remainder of the said Church field Westward to a certain line drawn from One chain Westward on the South West Corner of the Rectory Garden to the North East Corner of a certain Old Inclosure in the Intake late the property of the said Chiristopher Wilson Edward Wilkinson and Richard Oliver Gascoigne and Southward to a line drawn from the said Nine Lands Lane extending Westward to the South East Corner of the said Close called the Intake which said Allot ment is bounded etc.
VI Firth Field 9.0.36 2nd Allotment	Ditto Ditto

ounded on or towards the East by	West	North	South
eckfield Road	Allotment awarded to Richard Warner	Allotment awarded to Rector of Garforth	Allotment awarded to John Lowther
lotment awarded Christopher Wil- n Edward Wil- nson and Richard iver Gascoigne	Peckfield Road	Allotment awarded to Christopher Wil- son Edward Wilkin- son and Richard Oliver Gascoigne	Allotment awarded to Christopher Wil- son Edward Wilkin- son and Richard Oliver Gascoigne
icient Inclosures	Barwick Road	the said Christopher V son and Richard O make and for ever	ect and appoint that Vilson Edward Wilkin- liver Gascoigne shall hereafter sufficiently and Ditches on the
otment awarded Benjamin -kinshaw	Allotment awarded to Christopher Wil- son Edward Wilkin- son and Richard Oliver Gascoigne	Wakefield and Aberford Road	Barley Hill Road
l Inclosure of the d Rector and g Croft Road	Allotment awarded to the Rector and Ancient Inclosures of Christopher Wil- son Edward Wil- kinson and Richard Oliver Gascoigne	Ancient Inclosures	Allotment awarded to Christopher Wilson Edward Wilkinson and Richard Oliver Gascoigne So much of the East as adjoins the Dog Croft Road and the East half of the South End of this Allotment
skfield Road	Cliff Road	Allotment awarded to Christopher Wil- son Edward Wilkin- son and Richard Oliver Gascoigne	Allotment awarded to Richard Warren and Inhabitants of the said Township of Garforth

Desc	cription of Allotment	To whom Allotted	Bounded on or towards the East	
0	ommon . 0 . 8 d Allotment	Reverend John Whitaker Rector etc. etc.	Ancient Inclosures	
4t Given i	ommon . 3 . 13 h Allotment n Exchange to Mr. s Smith	Ditto Ditto	Ancient Inclosure part thereof awarded to Cha- Smith in Exchange	
IX	Common 0 . 1 . 16 5th Allotment	Ditto Ditto	Ancient Inclosures	
X	Common 6 . 1 . 32 6th Allotment	Ditto Ditto	Allotment awarded to Joseph Hudson	
XI	Mill Field 2 . 2 . 8	Jane Atkinson	Allotment awarded to Joseph Hudson	
XII	Common 3 . 1 . 26	Ditto	Allotment awarded to Benjamin Birkinshaw exchange and Benjam Lister	
XIII	Mill Field 2 . 1 . 12	Benjamin Birkenshaw	Ancient Inclosures	
Road	Common 3.3.6 t to an Occupation to the School and Garth	Ditto	An Ancient Inclosure at an Allotment awarded John Warner	
xv	Common 0 . 0 . 3	Sarah Clayton	Ancient Inclosure	
xvi	Mill Field 0 . 3 . 5	Benjamin Birkenshaw as purchaser of John Connell	An Ancient Inclosure	
XVII	Common 3 . 1 . 19	Robert Coupland	Moor Garforth Road	
XVIII	Incroachment 0 . 0 . 2	Edward Goodall	Wakefield and Aberfo Road	
XIX	Church Field 1 . 2 . 0	Susannah Gill Ruth Sissons and Richard Sissons	Allotinent awarded to Job Warner	
		L Comments of the Comments of		

West	North	South
Vakefield and Aberford Coad	Allotment awarded to the said Rector of Garforth	Allotment awarded to Sir John Lowther
Takefield and Aberford oad	Allotment awarded to the said Rector of Garforth	Allotment awarded to said Rector
'akefield and Aberford oad	Allotment awarded to John Lowther	Allotment awarded to said Rector
llotment awarded to said ector	Allotment awarded to Michael Scholefield	Barley Hill Road
og Croft Road	Allotment awarded to Richard Pease	Allotment awarded to Devisees of Thomas Vince deceased
lotment awarded to chard Warner	Barley Hill Road	Allotment awarded to Michael Scholefield
wnship of Kippax and ppax Road	Allotment awarded to John Connell	Township of Kippax
lotment awarded to ristopher Wilson Edward ilkinson and Richard iver Gascoigne	Allotment awarded to Christopher Wilson Edward Wilkinson and Richard Oliver Gascoigne	Allotment awarded to John Warner and the said Church Garforth Road
lotment awarded to ristopher Wilson Edward ilkinson and Richard iver Gascoigne	Allotment awarded to Richard Pease	Allotment awarded to Christopher Wilson Edward Wilkinson and Richard Oliver Gascoigne
ppax Road	Allotment awarded to Edward Lewis	Allotment awarded to Benjamin Birkenshaw
lotment awarded to seph Hudson	Allotment awarded to Michael Scholefield	Allotment awarded to Susannah Vince
wnship of Swillington	Allotment awarded to Mary Robinson	Edward Goodall's premises
lotment awarded to tristopher Wilson Edward lkinson and Richard ver Gascoigne	An Ancient Inclosure and an Ancient Lane End	An Ancient Inclosure

To whom Allotted Susannah Gill Ruth Sissons and Richard Sissons	Bounded on or towards the East Cliff Road
	Cliff Road
Ditto Ditto	Allotment awarded to tl said Gill and Sissons
nentioned Allotment shall be th aforesaid	Tithe free the same beir
Ditto Ditto	Allotment awarded to Edward Lewis
Joseph Hudson	Cliff Road
Ditto	Allotment awarded to Susannah Vince and Robert Coupland
Marquis of Hertford	Kippax Road
Ditto	Allotment awarded to Jo Lowther and an Ancier Inclosure
Ditto	Wakefield and Aberfo: Road
William Ingle	Allotment awarded to Christopher Wilson Edwar Wilkinson and Richard Oliver Gascoigne
Edward Lewis	Ancient Inclosure
Ditto	Allotment awarded to Richard Warner
John Lowther Esquire ield as lies East of Inclosures property of the said Rector has Gascoigne Eastward to ent awarded to Christopher id Richard Oliver Gascoigne	Allotment awarded to Christopher Wilson Edwar Wilkinson and Richard Oliver Gascoigne and by a Ancient Inclosure
	Ditto Ditto Ditto Ditto Joseph Hudson Ditto Ditto Marquis of Hertford Ditto Ditto Ditto Ditto John Lowther Esquire ield as lies East of Inclosures property of the said Rector and Gascoigne Eastward to ent awarded to Christopher

West	North	South
ullotment awarded to usannah Gill Ruth Sissons Richard Sissons and cholefield Road	Allotment awarded to Michael Scholefield	An Ancient Inclosure
Oog Croft Road changed and Allotted for an	Scholefield Road ${ m d}$ in respect of 2 , 0 , 20 of T	Allotment awarded to Christopher Wilson Edward Wilkinson and Richard Oliver Gascoigne and an Ancient Inclosure ithe free land lying dispersed
llotment awarded to Sir	Barley Hill Road	An Ancient Inclosure
ohn Lowther by Exchange		
llotments severally warded to Jane Atkinson Devisees of Thomas Vince nd Susannah Vince	Allotment awarded to Richard Pease	Leeds and Selby Road
llotment awarded to the tector	Allotment awarded to Michael Scholefield	Barley Hill Road
n Ancient Inclosure	Old Turnpike Road	An Ancient Inclosure
llotment awarded to John owther and an Ancient aclosure	Leeds and Selby Road	Township of Kippax
ownship of Swillington nd an Allotment awarded) John Lowther	Barrowby Road	Township of Swillington and an Allotment awarded to Mary Robinson
llotment awarded to John Varner	Church Garforth Road	Allotment awarded to John Warner
Cippax Road	Old Turnpike Road	Allotment awarded to Thomas Connell
.llotment awarded to Gill nd Sissons	Barley Hill Road	Ancient Inclosures
.ncient Inclosures	Ancient Inclosures	Leeds and Selby Road and Old Turnpike Road

Descript	ion of Allotment	To whom Allotted	Bounded on or towards the East 7
XXXII Mi	ll Field . 0 . 0	John Lowther Esquire	Ancient Inclosures
XXXIII	Firth Field 1 . 3 . 4	Ditto	Dog Croft Road
XXXIV	Mill Field 5 . 2 . 36	Ditto	Allotment awarded to Marquis of Hertford
free the sa	8 on the East side me being exchang	1 . 0 2 . 28 Tithe free e of this Allotment is <i>Tithe</i> ed and Allotted for and in he free land lying dispersed	Allotment awarded to Jo Lowther
XXXVI Tithe free g to Mr. Me	Mill Field 5 . 0 . 7 given in Exchange dhurst	Ditto This Allotment shall be exchanged and allotted for land lying dispersed etc. et	and in respect of Tithe fre
XXXVII	Mill Field 4 . 3 . 25	Ditto	Peckfield Road
XXXVIII	Mill Field 13 . 0 . 10	Ditto	Allotment awarded to Christopher Wilson Edwa Wilkinson and Richard Oliver Gascoigne
XXXIX	Common in the Leeds Road 0 . 0 . 8	Ditto	A Point on or towards t East
XL	Common adjoining the Leeds Road on the South 0.0.19	Ditto	A Point
XLI	Common 4 . 0 . II	Ditto	Ancient Inclosure
XLII	Common 14 . 1 . 20	Ditto	Barrowby Road

West	North	South
Allotment awarded to John Warner and Ancient Inclosure	Ancient Inclosures and the said Allotment	Allotment awarded to Christopher Wilson Edward Wilkinson and Richard Oliver Gascoigne and Ancient Inclosures
Ancient Inclosure	Allotment awarded to Christopher Wilson Edward Wilkinson and Richard Oliver Gascoigne	Allotment awarded to Richard Warner
Ancient Inclosure	Leeds and Selby Road	Township of Kippax
Roach Balk Road	Leeds and Selby Road	Township of Kippax
Allotment awarded to ohn Lowther	Leeds and Selby Road	Township of Kippax
Allotment awarded to Richard Warner	Allotment awarded to Inhabitants	Leeds and Selby Road
'eckfield Road	Allotment awarded to Christopher Wilson Edward Wilkinson and Richard Oliver Gascoigne	Leeds and Selby Road
encient Inclosures	Leeds and Selby Road	Ancient Inclosures
Point	Leeds and Selby Road	Ancient Inclosure
Vakefield and Aberford Road	Allotment awarded to Rector and Aucient Inclosure	Leeds and Selby Road
'ownship of Swillington	Old Inclosure in Barrowby	Allotment awarded to Marquis of Hertford

Description of Allotment	To whom Allotted	Bounded on or towards the East
XLIII Common 0.1.24 Given in Exchange to Christopher Wilson Edward Wilkinson and Richard Oliver Gascoigne	John Lowther Esquire Christopher Wilson Edward Wilkinson and Richard Oliver Gascoigne (in Right of Soil)	Allotment awarded to Christopher Wilson Edward Wilkinson and Richard Oliver Gascoign
XLIV Common 15 . 1 . 16	John Lowther Esquire	Allotment awarded to Granville William Whel Medhurst and Barley H Road
XLV Common 0.3.11 Given in Exchange to John Warner	Ditto	Allotment awarded to Christopher Wilson Edward Wilkinson and Richard Oliver Gascoign
XLVI Common 3 . 3 . 20	Benjamin Lister	Moor Garforth Road
XLVII Mill Field 0 . 1 . 8 Adjoining Leeds Road on South	Granville William Wheler Medhurst Esquire	Leeds and Selby Road
XLVIII Mill Field 6 . 1 . 4 (Tithe free) being exchanged and allotted	Ditto Ditto	Ancient Inclosures
XLIX Mill Field $\begin{cases} 4 . 0 . 28 \\ 3 . 2 . 28 \text{ of which} \end{cases}$	Ditto Ditto is Tithe free being exchange	Ancient Inclosures
L Common 1.0.2 Given in Exchange to Mr. Lowther	Ditto Ditto	Allotment awarded to G and Sissons
LI Mill Field 5 . 1 . 20 Part of which Viz 2 . 3 . 2 Estate of late Mary Pease	Richard Pease set out in respect of certain	Cliff Road n field land heretofore th
to him is	Ditto forth corner thereof adjoining n respect of Right of Commo te of William Wrigglesworth	
Common 0 . 0 . 3	Joseph Pease	Chapel Road
LIV Common 0 . 1 . 36	Mary Robinson	Wakefield and Aberford Road

West	North	South	
3arley Hill Road	Wakefield and Aberford Road	Barley Hill Road	
Vakefield and Aberford Coad and Barley Hill Road	Wakefield and Aberford Road and Barley Hill Road	Ancient Inclosures and allotment awarded to the Rector	
Allotment awarded to ohn Warner	Ancient Inclosures in Barrowby	Wakefield and Aberford Road	
Illotment awarded to Jane tkinson	Allotment awarded to Benjamin Birkenshaw	Allotment awarded to Michael Scholefield	
uncient Inclosures	Leeds and Selby Road	Ancient Inclosures	
uncient Lane	Leeds and Selby Road	Township of Kippax	
Illotment awarded to ohn Lowther	Leeds and Selby Road	Township of Kippax	
illotment awarded to ohn Lowther	Barley Hill Road	Ancient Inclosures	
Oog Croft Road	Ancient Inclosure and Allotment awarded to Christopher Wilson Edward Wilkinson and Richard Oliver Gascoigne	Allotments severally awarded to Joseph Hudson and Jane Atkinson	
Allotment awarded to Devisees of Robert Vince	Wakefield and Aberford Road	Allotment awarded to Devisees of Thomas Vince	
Motment awarded to Christopher Wilson Edward Wilkinson and Cichard Oliver Gascoigne	Chapel Road	Allotment awarded to Sarah Clayton	
Cownship of Swillington	Allotment awarded to Marquis of Hertford	Allotment awarded to Edward Goodall	

Des	scription of Allotment	To whom Allotted	Bounded on or towards the East
road le	Church Field 2.3.5 being so as lies North of the eading from Church nd to Lidgett Gate	Michael Scholefield	A Point
LVI	Firth Field 10 . 3 . 0	Ditto	Allotment awarded to Christopher Wilson Edward Wilkinson and Richard Oliver Gascoign and Cliff Road
LVII	Common 6 . 2 . 32	Ditto	Moor Garforth Road
LVIII	Mill Field 2 . 0 . 3	Susannah Vince	Allotment awarded to Joseph Hudson
LIX	Common 3 . 2 . 36	Ditto	Moor Garforth Road
LX	Mill Field I . I . 16	The Reverend John Whit- aker (clerk) and Leonard Sampson Devisees in trust of Thomas Vince deceased	Allotment awarded to Joseph Hudson
LXI	Common 4 . 0 . 38	Ditto Ditto	Moor Garforth Road at Allotment awarded to Richard Pease
LXII	Church Field 2 . 0 . 20 Tithe free	John Warner	Allotment awarded to t said John Warner
Christop Edward	Church Field 0.1.25 n Exchange to ther Wilson Wilkinson and Oliver Gascoigne	Ditto	Allotment awarded to Christopher Wilson Edward Wilkinson and Richard Oliver Gascoign
Christop Edward	Church Field 0.3.12 n Exchange to other Wilson Wilkinson and Oliver Gascoigne	Ditto	Allotment awarded to tl Rector
LXV	Mill Field 0 . 3 . 26	Ditto	Allotment awarded to Joh Lowther
LXVI	Mill Field 2 . 2 . 12 (Tithe free)	Ditto	Kippax Road

West	North	South
Ancient Inclosure	Allotments severally awarded to Richard Warner Jane Atkinson and Ben- jamin Lister	Moor Garforth Road
Allotment awarded to Christopher Wilson Edward Wilkinson and Richard Oliver Gascoigne and Ancient Inclosures	Allotment awarded to Christopher Wilson Edward Wilkinson and Richard Oliver Gascoigne	Allotment awarded to Gill and Sissons Scholefield Road and Ancient Inclosures
Vakefield and Aberford Road	Allotment awarded to Devisees of Thomas Vince	Allotment awarded to Rector Joseph Hudson and Robert Coupland
Oog Croft Road	Allotment awarded to Devisees of Thomas Vince	Leeds and Selby Road
.llotment awarded to oseph Hudson	Allotment awarded to Robert Coupland	Barley Hill Road
Oog Croft Road	Allotment awarded to Jane Atkinson	Allotment awarded to Susannah Vince
Vakefield and Aberford Coad	Richard Pease's Allotment and Wakefield and Aber- ford Road	Allotment awarded to Michael Scholefield
llotment awarded to Gill nd Sissons	Ancient Inclosures	Ancient Inclosures
llotment awarded to ohn Warner	Ancient Inclosures	Ancient Inclosures
llotment awarded to hristopher Wilson dward Wilkinson and tichard Oliver Gascoigne	Ancient Inclosures	Ancient Inclosures
ncient Inclosures	Ancient Inclosures	Allotment awarded to John Lowther
llotment awarded to hristopher Wilson dward Wilkinson and tichard Oliver Gascoigne	Ancient Inclosures	Allotment awarded to John Warner

LXXVIII Common

0.0.32

Description of Allotment		To whom Allotted	Bounded on or towards the East				
LXVII	Mill Field 7 . 2 . 35	John Warner	Kippax Road				
LXVIII Mill Field 12 · 2 · 17 (Tithe free) This Allotment to be Tithe free, the same, together with the said Allotment befor awarded to him as Tithe free are exchanged and allotted in respect of 18 · 0 · 2 of Tithe free land lying dispersed in the Town fields of Garforth aforesaid							
LXIX	Common 0 . 2 . 18	Ditto	Ancient Inclosures				
LXX	Common 0 . 0 . 26	Ditto	Chapel Road				
LXXI	Common 9 . 3 . 24	Ditto	Allotment awarded to John Lowther				
LXXII	Common 3 . 2 . 8	John Warner Junior	Allotments severally awarded to Christopher Wilson Edward Wilkinson and Richard Oliver Gascoigne and Jas Watson as purchaser of t said John Warner				
LXXIII	Mill Field and Firth Field 2 . 0 . 24	Richard Warner	Dog Croft Road				
	6.2.30 Tithe free being exch	Ditto anged and allotted for and 7 of Tithe free land lying win fields etc.	Allotment awarded to t Inhabitants and the sa John Lowther				
LXXV	Mill Field 1 . 3 . 17	Ditto	Allotment awarded to Richard Warner				
LXXVI	Mill Field 6 . 3 . 25	Ditto	Roman Ridge Road and a Ancient Inclosure				
LXXVII	Common 5 . I . 36	Ditto	Allotment awarded to Jan Atkinson				

James Watson (as purchaser of John Warner) Allotment awarded to William Ingle

West	North	South	
llotment awarded to rristopher Wilson dward Wilkinson and ichard Oliver Gascoigne	Allotment awarded to John Warner	Township of Kippax	
iff Road	Allotment awarded to Rector	Leeds and Selby Road	
llotment awarded to enjamin Birkenshaw	Allotment awarded to Benjamin Birkenshaw	Church Garforth Road	
oor Garforth Road	Allotment awarded to Christopher Wilson Edward Wilkinson and Richard Oliver Gascoigne	Chapel Road	
arrowby Road	Ancient Inclosures in Barrowby	Wakefield and Aberford Road	
oor Garforth Road	Church Garforth Road and Allotments awarded to James Watson and William Ingle	Ancient Inclosures and Lowther Road	
ncient Inclosures	Allotment awarded to John Lowther	Leeds and Selby Road	
llotment awarded to ichard Warner	Allotment awarded to Rector	Leeds and Selby Road	
llotment awarded to ohn Warner	Allotment awarded to Rector	Leeds and Selby Road	
llotment awarded to ristopher Wilson Edward filkinson and Richard liver Gascoigne	Ancient Inclosures	Ancient Inclosures	
llotment awarded to dward Lewis	Barley Hill Road	Allotment awarded to Michael Scholefield	
llotment awarded to ohn Warner Junior	Church Garforth Road	Allotment awarded to John Warner Junior	

Description of Allotment		To whom Allotted		Bounded on or towards the East
LXXIX	Church Field 0 . 3 . 19	Wilkinson I Trust of Sir coigne and	Thomas Gas- Richard Oliver (Given in ex-	Allotment awarded to Rector of Garforth
LXXX	Church Field 3 . 2 . 6	Ditto	Ditto	Allotment awarded to Christopher Wilson Edwar Wilkinson and Richard Oliver Gascoigne
LXXXI	Church Field I . 0 . 38	Ditto (Tithe free)	Ditto	Allotment awarded to Susannah Gill Ruth Si sons and Richard Sissons
LXXXII	Church Field 16 . 0 . 14	Ditto	Ditto	Allotment awarded to Christopher Wilson Edwar Wilkinson and Richard Oliver Gascoigne and Ancient Inclosure
LXXXIII	Mill Field 11 . 2 . 12	Ditto	Ditto	Allotment awarded to John Warner and Ancier Inclosure
LXXXIV	Part of Old Turn- pike Road 0 . I . 34	Ditto (Subject to I etc.)	Ditto Right of Road	Ancient Inclosures
LXXXV	Church Field 8 . 3 . 10	Ditto	Ditto	Dog Croft Road
LXXXVI	Mill Field 0 . I . 8	Ditto	Ditto	Ancient Inclosure
LXXXVII	Mill Field 49 . 3 . 24	Ditto	Ditto	Allotment awarded to Richard Warner in Town ship of Stourton
LXXXVIII Firth Field 22 . I . 10		Christopher Wilson Edward Wilkinson Devisees of Sir Thomas Gascoigne and Richard Oliver Gascoigne		Ancient Inclosure
LXXXIX	Church Field 40 . I . 0	Ditto	Ditto	Allotment awarded to Christopher Wilson Edward Wilkinson and Richard Oliver Gascoigne

West	North	South				
lotment awarded to ristopher Wilson Edward ilkinson and Richard iver Gascoigne	A Point	Ancient Inclosures				
lotment awarded to hn Warner	Ancient Inclosures	Ancient Inclosures				
otment awarded to ristopher Wilson Edward lkinson and Richard ver Gascoigne	Ditto Ditto	Ditto Ditto				
otment awarded to nn Lowther	Ditto Ditto	Ditto Ditto				
cient Inclosure and wnship of Swillington	Allotment awarded to John Lowther and Ancient Inclosure	Township of Kippax and Ancient Inclosure				
cient Inclosures and eds and Selby Road	Allotment awarded to John Lowther and Ancient Inclosures	Ancient Inclosures and Leeds and Selby Road				
cient Inclosures	Allotment awarded to Rector of Garforth and Ancient Inclosures	Allotment awarded to John Lowther and Ancient Inclosures				
g Croft Road	Allotment awarded to Susannah Gill Ruth Sissons and Richard Sissons	Allotment awarded to Richard Pease				
otment awarded to in Lowther	Ancient Inclosure and Allotment awarded to Christopher Wilson Edward Wilkinson and Richard Oliver Gascoigne	Ancient Inclosure and Leeds and Selby Road				
cient Inclosure	Ancient Inclosure	Peckfield Road				
g Croft Road and cient Inclosures	Ancient Inclosures and Peckfield Road	Allotments severally awarded to Christopher Wilson Edward Wilkinson and Richard Oliver Gas- coigne Michael Scholefield and an Ancient Inclosure				

Descr	ription of Allotment	To w	rhom Allotted	Bounded on or towards the East				
xc	Firth Field 54 . 1 . 30	Wilkinson Thomas G	r Wilson Edward Devisees of Sir ascoigne and liver Gascoigne					
XCI	Firth Field 84 . I . 0	Ditto	Ditto	Ancient Inclosures in Gar forth and Stourton				
XCII	Common 0 . 1 . 2	Ditto	Ditto	Barwick Road				
xcIII	Common 20 . 0 . 0	Ditto	Ditto	Barwick Road				
XCIV	Common 12 . 2 . 29		Ditto o an Occupation the School and eth)	Allotment awarded to Benjamin Birkenshaw				
xcv	Common 1 . 2 . 30	Ditto (Given in Benjamin	Ditto exchange to Birkenshaw)	Moor Garforth Road				
XCVI	Incroachment on the Common 0 . 0 . 4	Ditto	Ditto	Ancient Garths				
XCVII	Incroachment on the Common 0 . 0 . 2	Ditto	Ditto	Ancient Garth of Richar Pease				
XCVIII	Common 0 . 2 . 11	Ditto	Ditto	Ancient Garths				
XCIX	Common 3 . 2 . 26	Ditto	Ditto	Church Garforth Road				
C	Common 12 . 1 . 20	Ditto	Ditto	Allotment awarded to Charles Smith				
CI	Common 61 . 2 . 29	Ditto	Ditto	A point				

West	North	South			
otments severally arded to Christopher Ison Edward Wilkinson I Richard Oliver Gasgne and Michael Scholed and Ancient Inclosure I Cliff Road	Peckfield Road	Allotment awarded to Rector of Gafforth and Allotment awarded to Michael Scholefield			
kfield Road and Allot- nt awarded to the said abitants	Ancient Inclosures in Gar- forth and Stourton and Allotment awarded to the said Inhabitants	Ancient Inclosures and Allotment severally awarded to Christopher Wilson Edward Wilkinson and Richard Oliver Gas- coigne and John Lowther and said Inhabitants			
Ancient Inclos	ure in Barwick				
Ancient Inclos	ure in Barwick	Barrowby Lane Road			
or Garforth Road	Allotment awarded to Sarah Clayton Ancient Inclosures and Chapel Road	Church Garforth Road Allotment awarded to Benjamin Birkenshaw			
otment awarded to e Atkinson	Barley Hill Road	Allotment awarded to Benjamin Lister			
or Garforth Road	Town Street of Moor Gar- forth	A House belonging to Christopher Wilson Edward Wilkinson and Richard Oliver Gascoigne			
or Garforth Road	A Private Road	An Ancient Garth of Chris- topher Wilson Edward Wilkinson and Richard Oliver Gascoigne			
or Garforth Road	Ancient Garths	Allotment awarded to John Warner and Chapel Road			
otment awarded to liam Ingle and John rner Junior	Church Garforth Road	Ancient Inclosures			
n Lowther	Ancient Inclosure in Barrowby	Wakefield and Aberford Road			
ient Inclosures in rowby and Allotment rded to Charles Smith	Barrowby Lane Road Allotment awarded to Charles Smith	Wakefield and Aberford Road			
T					

	Description of Allotment	To whom Allotted	Bounded on or towards the East
CII	Common 3 . 0 . 4	Christopher Wilson Edward Wilkinson Devisees of Sir Thomas Gascoigne and Richard Oliver Gascoigne (Given in exchange to Ben- jamin Birkenshaw)	Allotment awarded to Christopher Wilson Edw Wilkinson and Richard Oliver Gascoigne
CIII	Common 0 . 1 . 14	Ditto Ditto (Given in exchange to the Rector)	Allotment awarded to Christopher Wilson Edwa Wilkinson and Richard Oliver Gascoigne
CIV	Common 0 . 3 . 12	Ditto Ditto	Allotment awarded to Rector of Garforth
cv	Incroachment on the Common 0 . 0 . 3	Ditto Ditto	Town Street of Moor Ga forth
CVI	Incroachment near Stanks Gate 0 . 0 . 5	Ditto Ditto	Ancient Inclosure
CVII	Common 1 . 0 . 10	Charles Smith	Allotment awarded to Charles Smith
CVII	Common 0 . 2 . 1	Ditto Ditto (Given in exchange to Christopher Wilson Edward Wilkinson and Richard Oliver Gascoigne)	Allotment awarded to Charles Smith
CIX	Common 1 . 2 . 10	Ditto Ditto (Given in exchange to the Rector and afterwards to Christopher Wilson Edward Wilkinson and Richard Oliver Gascoigne)	Allotment awarded to Christopher Wilson Edwa Wilkinson and Richard Oliver Gascoigne
CX	Common 6 . 2 . 25	Ditto Ditto	Allotment awarded to Christopher Wilson Edward Wilkinson and Richard Oliver Gascoign

North	South
Wakefield and Aberford Road	Barley Hill Road
Wakefield and Aberford Road	Barley Hill Road
Wakefield and Aberford Road	Allotment awarded to Michael Scholefield
An Ancient Garth	Town Street of Moor Gar forth
Barwick Road	Barwick Road
Lands in Township of Barwick	Ancient Inclosures in Barrowby
Land in Barwick	Allotment awarded to Christopher Wilson Edward Wilkinson and Richard Oliver Gascoigne
Barrowby Lane Road and Lands in Barwick	Allotment awarded to Christopher Wilson Edward Wilkinson and Richard Oliver Gascoigne
Ancient Inclosures in Barrowby	Wakefield and Aberford Road
	Wakefield and Aberford Road Wakefield and Aberford Road Wakefield and Aberford Road An Ancient Garth Barwick Road Lands in Township of Barwick Land in Barwick Barrowby Lane Road and Lands in Barwick Ancient Inclosures in

The Leeds Steam Carriage Company.

(These Manuscripts were presented to the Society by Mrs. George Denison.)

RESOLUTIONS &c.

add to their number.
2 nd That a Committee of management be forthwith appointed
which shall consist of 5 Members & that 3 of them when
met shall be competent to act.
3 rd That the following Gentlemen be the Committee.
Mr Samuel Denison
Mr Joseph Mathers
Mr Wm Paul
Mr Thos Askham
*Mr Wm Houldgate * since Withdrawn
4th That as soon as the number of Members is complete, the Committee shall call upon each of them, after 7 days Notice, for the Sum of £5 pr Share, and pay the same into the Bank of Meßr's Bywater, Charlesworth & Co
5 th That a Steam Coach to carry 20 passengers be first built.
At a Meeting of the Committee of the Leeds Steam Carriage Company held at the Yorkshire Hufsar Union Street Leeds on the 5 th of April 1830.
1st That Mr Samuel Denison be appointed Treasurer to the Company.
2nd That notice be immediately given to each of the Shareholders to pay into the Hands of the Treasurer the Sum of £5 pr Share, on or before Wednesday the 14th Instant.

3rd That in case any Shareholder neglects or refuses to pay the
same to the Treasurer within the time aforesaid, such
Shareholder shall be deemed to have withdrawn himself
from this Company and the Committee shall be at liberty
to take another in his stead.

At	a	Mee	eting	of	the	Subscriber	rs in	the	Leed	s Stea	ım	Carı	riage
Con	np	any	held	at	the	Harewood	Arms	s Inn	, in :	Leeds	on	the	15^{th}
day	7 C	of A	pril I	830).								

---- It was Resolved. -----

1st That Mr Geo Scholefield be Coachman to the first Coach.

- 2nd That Mr Geo Scholefield have 2 Shares in the above Company, gratis; and to have all the privileges attaching to such Shares, except the right of voting in respect of such Shares.
- 3rd That Mr Scholefield be employed to wait upon such persons as have enter'd their Names as Subscribers, to receive their Subscriptions, & in case any of them shall neglect or refuse to pay the same, the Committee shall then be at liberty to take other Subscribers in their stead.
- 4th That this Meeting be adjourned until Saturday next, when it will be held at the Yorkshire Hussar in Union Street at 7 o'Clock precisely.
- 5th That M^r Scholefield do not wait upon M^r Houldgate.
- 6th That Mr T. T. Triebner be one of the Committee in the stead of Mr Houldgate.
- 7th That Mr Henry Hord & Mr Thos Collison be added to the Committee.

At a Meeting, by adjournment, of the Subscribers in the Leeds Steam Carriage Company held at the Yorkshire Huſsar, Union Street on the 17th of April 1830, ____ It was Resolved _____

1st That Mr Scholefield write instanter for 2 five Horse Rotatory Engines.

2nd That the Coach Body, Boots &c be order'd forthwith.

3rd That M^r Scholefield, M^r Denison & M^r Mathers give such order.

June 7th 1830.

At a Meeting of the Committee of the Leeds Steam Carriage Company It was resolved that the Resolution & Reply then read be laid before the Company on Tuesday the 8th of June. And that all applications for Situations be also laid before the General Meeting as well as the Letter this Night rec^d by the Committee from M^r Ambler soliciting the situation of Guard.

CORRESPONDENCE &c.

Leeds January 18th 1830

Sir,

It is in contemplation to establish a Steam Carriage Company in this Town & for which purpose I have already finished the Prospectus & am preparing to lay before the Subscribers the most suitable plans for the construction of Steam Carriages; and having long been of opinion that a good Rotatory Engine would far supersede the common ones in many respects, more especially for the above purpose, I beg leave to make the following enquiries. Viz—What will be the Dimensions (with all the improvements your Skill can adopt) of one of your patent Rotatory Engines of 3 Horses power—301b prefsure on each square Inch of the piston—2501b prefsure pr Horse? What will be its weight? Will it have Hemp or Metalic Packings? What will be the price of 2 Engines of the above power? How soon could you furnish them? Your early reply will greatly oblige me. I am Sir yours &c. Signed

To Mr Rider, Patent Rotatory Engine "G. Scholefield"
Manufacturer, Belfast, Ireland

P.S.—You will no doubt be aware that 'tis the working Cylinder alone which is wanted.

Belfast Foundery

Geo Scholefield Esqr

Belfast 26th January 1830

Sir,

We have recd your favor of 18th instant and in reply, we will engage to furnish you with 2 rotatory Steam Engines, made on the Principle of our Patent, for the Sum of Twenty six Pounds each Engine. The Engines to be equal to 3 Horses power, and capable of sustaining a prefsure of thirty pounds on the square Inch. The weight of these Engines will be about 230ths each, and be 7 or 8 inches long, by 12 inches Diameter. They require no packing except at the end of the Journals, where hemp packing is used. they can be ready for forwarding in ten weeks after receipt of an order.

These Engines we feel little doubt will supersede the use of all others for locomotive purposes.

We are Sir,
Yours Mo faithfully
signed "Boyd Rider & Co"

N.B.—These Engines revolve about 200 times P Minute—and where a reverse motion is required they can be made to revolve either way at a trifling expence.

I.R.

Leeds, January 18th 1830

Sir,

I am requested by certain parties in this Town to enquire what will be the expence of Licensing and the *Duty p^r Mile* upon Stage Coaches of the following Dimensions—separately.

One Coach to Carry	20	Inside	30	outside	pa∫sengers
d_0	10	d^{o}	20		d^{o}
d_0	6	d^{o}	16		do
do	4	d_0	10		d_0

One open Carr to carry 12 passengers

The above Coaches are intended to be propelled by Steam on the common Roads & have 4 Wheels each.

Your early reply will greatly oblige.

Yours &c

signed
" Ge
Scholefield "

To the superintendent of the Stage Coach licensing office Somerset House, London.

Stamp Office London. 29th Jany 1830.

Sir,

In answer to your Letter of the 18th Inst requesting to be informed what will be the Duties chargeable in respect of certain Stage Coaches described therein, which you state are intended to be propelled by Steam, I am directed by the Commissioners to inform you that a duty of 10s attaches upon a yearly Licence required to be taken out for every Stage Coach, and that in addition thereto, a Mileage duty at the following Rates is chargeable upon such Coaches according to the Number of inside passengers which may be specified in the licence. Viz.—

,							d.		
For a	Coach	carrying	4 ir	nside	pa∫sengers	&c.	$2\frac{1}{2}$	$\mathbf{p^r}$	Mile
	d^{o}	d^{o}	6		d^{o}		3		d_0
	d^{o}	d^{o}	10		d^{o}		$4\frac{1}{2}$		do
	d^{o}	d^{o}	more	e tha	n 10		$5\frac{1}{2}$		d^{o}

Under which last charge the Case in question is considered to be liable.

I am Sir

Your obd^t Serv^t signed. "Chas. Pre∫sley"

Leeds April 6th 1830

Gentlemen,

A Steam Carriage Company on my plan is now formed in Leeds—there has been a Meeting of the Shareholders—a Committee appointed—and other necesary arrangements made for the execution of the project. And a deposit of £5 pr Share paid into the Bankers' Hands on or before the 14th instant. By desire of Mr O. Willans I have reserved 2 Shares, which you can have if you think proper, but the purport of the present is to inform you that the Company has determined to erect one Steam Coach immediately with 10 Horses power, should that perform satisfactorily 5 more will be built upon the same plan without delay. As a second Meeting of the Shareholders will take place on the 15th inst. you will greatly oblige me by sending the following particulars. Viz.—

What will be the lowest price of 2 Rotatory Engines of 5 Horse power each (30lb on the Inch) to revolve both ways? What will they weigh? The external Dimensions, with a rude Sketch shewing your manner of fixing them—the Diameters of the Journals

& Steam Ways—the number of Revolutions p^r Minute. The very shortest time you can execute the order in. Have they ever been applied to locomotive purposes? If your Answer is approved of by the Company, you will forthwith receive the Order. As the whole Town is full of expectation.

It is my intention to have it running in 2 Months if possible. Mr O. Willans tells me he has seen the rotatory Engines in your Neighbourhood working well; I trust they still continue to give satisfaction.

Have you ever applied the ROTATORY BLAST to good effect? If so, what will be the price of 2 Blasts each 16 inches Diam^r and 10 inches long (external dimensions) their Weight, and will they give a good blast with little power?

I am afraid I shall weary you with so many Questions but it being my wish to be prepared with Answers at the next Meeting, I trust you will excuse me.

I am Gentlemen

Yours &c.
To Mefsrs Boyd Rider & Co signed "G. Scholefield"

Engineers
Belfast

York Road Leeds

Ge^o Scholefield Esq^r Sir Belfast 14th April 1830.

In reply to your favor of 6^{th} instant rec^d on the 11^{th} we will engage to furnish 2 Rotatory Engines on our M^r Rider's principle, of 5 Horses power for the Sum of £26 each. The external dimensions of one of those Engines will be 12 by 13 inches & will weigh about 5 cwts. 2 qrs. 12 lbs. including side pipes & reversing Motion; the diameter of Journals $1\frac{8}{10}$ In. diameter of Steam way $2\frac{1}{4}$ inches, to make 240 revolutions p^r Minute, and could be ready for delivery in six Week from receipt of Order.

These Engines have not yet been applied to locomotive purposes, but they still continue to afford the highest satisfaction, and one was made lately for a Distillery in this neighbourhood, which proves itself superior to any of the former ones. Our opinion however is that one Ten Horse Engine would be much preferable to 2 of 5 Horses power, as being much cheaper, lighter, and subject to lefs Friction, and the Journals consequently would wear much longer.

We beg to subjoin particulars for your consideration—

Price of a 10 Horse Engine £40

External Dimensions 18 inches by 18 do

Revolutions 150 pr Minute

Weight 9 cwts. 3 qrs. 7 lbs. including side pipes & reversing Motion

Diameter of Journals 2½ inches

do of Steam Way 3 inches

We had a rotatory Blast applied for the purpose of melting Pig Iron, but relinquished it from its liability to get out of repair, in consequence of the very great velocity, but have no doubt a rotatory Blast can be easily and effectually applied to locomotive Carriages.

We annex a rough sketch for your further information

And are

Sir

Your obd^t Serv^{ts} signed "Boyd Rider & Co"

Replies of Mefs^{rs} William Haworth & C^o & M^r Sam^l Lambert to applications made to them for the Sums they would build a Coach for.

"William Haworth & Co will build a "substantial Stage Coach of the best seasoned Materials to "carry six inside Passengers for £95—Nett Money."

To Mr Scholefield.

"I, Samuel Lambert, of Leeds, Coach Maker do agree to build a Coach Body, with lining, painting & Iron Work complete; and finish the same in the first style; for the sum of Forty nine pounds: And I also agree to make four Coach Wheels, according to M^r Ge^o Scholefield's plan, for the Sum of twelve pounds. That is, making in all for Body & Wheels the Sum of Sixty one pounds. As Witness my Hand this fourteenth day of April in the Year 1830."

signed
Sam¹ Lambert
Coach Maker.

Messrs Boyd Rider & Co

Leeds April 17th 1830

Gentlemen

I am requested by the Leeds Steam Carriage Company to order 2 rotatory Engines 5 Horse power each to be delivered according to your proposal, or sooner if possible; and let me beg of you to execute them in the very best Style, as a great deal depends upon THEIR performing well.

You need not attach the reversing motion, I will do that in Leeds, as I apprehend from your Letter that the application of reversing motions does not at all alter the interior of the Engines. The simple Engines only are what I want—taking care to leave all the ends of the journals 4 inches outside of the stuffing Boxes.

You have not yet given me a drawing of the external dimensions of the Engines shewing the manner of fixing them.

It being my intention to have all the other parts of the Machinery erected during the time you are preparing the Engines I cannot avoid troubling you for such instructions as will enable me to do so. I need not inform you what will be necessary you of course can judge yourselves, and I trust you will not delay to give me the required instructions.

I should like the journals 2 inches diameter if it will make no material difference in the power, & please to say how you wish the Money to be paid.

> I am Gentlemen Yours &c

> > signed.

"G. Scholefield"

Copy.

Ge^o Scholefield Esq^r

Belfast 21st April 1830

Dr Sir,

We have your favor of 17th Inst and agreeably to your Order we have put into Hands the two Rotatory Steam Engines of 5 Horses power each for the Leeds Steam Carriage Company; & no time shall be lost in having them finished in the best Manner. We note that you do not require the reversing Motion to be attached.

With respect to the Drawing you ask for, we feel quite at a loss to furnish you with any thing likely to prove satisfactory, as we are totally ignorant of the mode of Application of Power to the Wheels of the Carriage; We expected that you had all those matters arranged, but should this not be the Case, & you consider it useful or necessary to see the Engines wh are at Work here, we shall be happy to shew them to you, & render you any further assistance in our power. The Journals can readily be made 2 inches.

Believe us

Dr Sir, Yrs faithfully Boyd Rider & Co

Copy) Messrs Boyd Rider & Co Belfast.

Leeds May 12th 1830

Gentlemen.

As I wish to prepare the forcing Pump for the purpose of feeding the Boiler you will be Kind enough to inform me what Quantity of Steam the Engines which I have order'd will consume each Revolution.

I am sorry you did not understand my last inquiry which did not at all relate to the mode of applying to the Wheels, but merely to the outward appearance of the Engine, a Sketch of which will shew me at once the Way in which you fix the Engine to the Foundation Plate &c; as you must of course have some method of making the outside Case of the Engine perfectly secure in its station, by Bolts or other means; did I know this I could then have every thing prepared for attaching the Engines immediately on their Arrival in Leeds. I have already got all the other parts in a state of great forwardness, & I trust you will not fail to send the Engines according to your promise, i.e. six Weeks after rect of order, which will enable me to perform my Contract with the Company, who expect the Carriage will be completed in a Month hence.

I am Gentⁿ &c

P.S.—please send the Engines by Waggon f^m Liverpool.

G. Scholefield,

Ge^o Scholefield Esq^r Dublin. Belfast 21st May 1830

On Wednesday last we sent forward by way of Liverpool to be forwarded thence pr Coach a Drawing of the rotatory Engine in their views, and for the purpose of avoiding disappointment, we now annex another drawing, which appears to us to be that you require.

We suppose that one Cubic Inch of Water is equal to furnish steam at a temperature of 220 degrees Faht sufficient to give seven revolutions or 648 inches steam (at the above temperature) for each revolution= $1\frac{1}{12}$ Gall pr Mile.

The Engine may be fixed to a platform by a Pedestal to fit under the Cylinder, and be screwed to it, by two side Branches. Our best endeavours shall be used to forward the two Engines at the time specified. Please say to whom in Liverpool you wish them addresed, our prices are delivered here & what you are charged, will barely leave first cost. We are

Yours Mo faithfully Boyd Rider & Co

Leeds

Matthw Pool Esqr

Leeds May 26th 1830

Sir:

You will greatly oblige me by immediately entering a Caveat in my Name for certain improvements in the application of Machinery for the purpose of propelling locomotive Carriages and Vessels by Steam.

I am Sir Your obd^t S^t Ge^o Scholefield

P.S.—I will order one of the Guards belonging to the Leeds Coach to pay the customary fee.

Patent office 4 Lincolns Inn.

Patent office 4 old Square Lincolns Inn May 28th 1830

Sir.

I have lodged you Caveat for England but you have not said if you wish it for Ireland & Scotland, the Expence for England is 20s or £3. 3. 0 for the three Kingdoms will you inform me if you wish them entered & oblige.

Sir

Your very obedient Servant
M. Poole.

Mr Geo Scholefield.

Meſs^{rs} Clark Boyd & C^o Belfast.

Leeds June 2nd 1830

Gentlemn

You will oblige by forwarding the Engines as early as possible & Consign them to the Union Company (Leeds & Liverpool). Mr Scholefield who is very unwell, but thanks you for the Box & its Contents.

I am Gentlmⁿ

p^r p^r G. Scholefield Yours respectfully R^d Speight

George Scholefield Esq^r Dear Sir, Belfast 7th June 1830

In reply to Mr Speights Letter of the 2nd instant received this day, no time shall be lost in forwardg the Engines the moment they are ready, which will to a certainty be next week. They would have been sooner forwarded but for the illness of our principal Workman, who is now recovered, & every possible exertion is using to finish them. We note to address the Engines to the Leeds & Liverpool Union Compy Liverpool. We are glad the Box of Drawings has gone safe to hand, & hope ere this that you are in a state of convalescence. Believe us

Dr Sir

Yours Mo faithfully

York Road

Boyd Rider & Co

Leeds.

Me srs Boyd Rider & Co

Leeds June 24th 1830

Gentlemen.

Not having received the Invoice of the Engines according to promise, in your last, induces me to request that you will not lose a moment of time in Shipping them; as I have now got every thing ready for fixing. I am at a complete stand, & the Company are exceedingly Anxious to see the Machine in operation. It is also announced to start on the 8th of next month. Trusting I shall speedily hear from you

Lam

Gentlemen &c Geo Scholefield.

P.S.—Should the Engines work well I shall have a great deal to say to you, which will certainly turn to good Account.

Belfast

Ge^o Scholefield Esq^r

Bot of Boyd Rider & Co

June 21st To 2 Rotatory Steam Engines @ £26 ea. £52. 0. 0 Dear Sir,

Referring to our last respects, date 7th Inst we have now to advise having Yesterday Shipped the rotatory Engines, on board the Steamer Chieftain, Capⁿ Owens, addrefsed agreeably to your desire, to the Leeds & Liverpool Union Co to forward to you direct. Above you have invoice of the Engines, which we hope will be found satisfactory in every respect. Should you wish for the presence of our Mr Rider at the time you are setting the Engines to work, he would not object to go to Leeds on his own Expences being paid by you; the low price at which we have charged them (considerably under first cost) would not justify us in bearing his Expences, & losing his services besides.

We shall feel obliged by a remittance for Am^t of Invoice,

& remain

Belfast. 22d June 1830.

Yours Mo faithfully

Boyd Rider & Co

Messrs The Leeds Steam Carriage Co Belfast 2nd July 1830 Gentlemen.

We have received your favour of 29th Ulto covering a Bill on Spooner & Attwoods for Fifty two Pounds in payment of the rotatory Steam Engines, which we are glad to find have been safely received; and sincerely hope that they may fully answer your purpose.

We are

Your Mo obt Servts

"Boyd Rider & Co"

Patent office

Lincolns' Inn

Sir.

July 5th 1830

I beg to inform you that John Hanson of Huddersfield, York, Plumber is applying for a patent for Certain improvements on Locomotive Carriages.

Should you consider that the above will interfere with your Caveat, An Answer post paid is requested within seven days from the date hereof, otherwise the patent will proceed.

Lam

Your obdt Servt

"M. Poole"

N.B.—Patents solicited and all other Business relating thereto conducted with attention.

P.S.—The Fees for opposing are to be paid on entering opposition.

Patent office, Lincoln's Inn July 21st 1830

Sir,

&c.

W. Church of Warwick Esq^r is applying for a Patent for "Certain Improvements in Apparatus applicable to propelling Steam Boats & driving Machinery by the Agency of Steam, parts of which improvements are also applicable to the purpose of evaporation.

&c &c

Yours &c

M. Poole.

Sir

Patent office, Lincoln's Inn July 24th 1830

&c

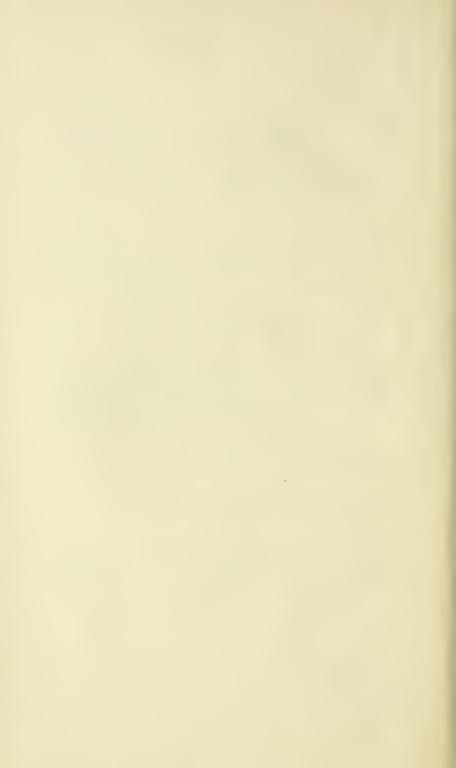
John, William, George & Reuben Heaton of Birmingham are applying for a patent for "Certain Machinery & the application thereof to Steam Engines for the purpose of propelling & drawing Carriages on Turnpike Roads & other Roads & Railways.

> &c &c

> > M. Poole.

NOTE.—Endeavours have been made to trace references to the actual operations of the Leeds Steam Carriage Company in the Leeds Intelligencer and in the Leeds Mercury, but the searches have not met with success.





DA 670 Y59T4 v. 37 pt. 1 Thoresby Society, Leeds Publications.

PLEASE DO NOT REMOVE
CARDS OR SLIPS FROM THIS POCKET

UNIVERSITY OF TORONTO LIBRARY

CIBCULATE AS MONOCRAPH

